

## 。




## AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT

OF THE

## E M B A S S Y

of the
DUTCH EAST-INDIA COMPANY,
TO THE
COURT OF THE EMPEROR OF CHINA,

## In the Years 1794 and 1795;

(SUbSEQUENT TO THAT of the earl of macartney.) containing a discription of
SEVERAL PARTS OF THE CHINESE EMPIRE, unknown to

$$
E U R O P E A N S
$$

TAKEN FROM THE JOURNAL OF
ANDRÉ EVERARD VAN BRAAM, many years chief of the direction of that Company, and second in the embassy.
translated from the original of M. L. E. MOREAU DE SAINT-MER2:.

With a correct Cbart of the Route.
VOL. II.

## LONDON:

PRINTED FOR, R. PHILLIPS, NO. 7 I, ST. PAUL'S CHURCIZYARD, AND SOLD EYJ. DEBRETT, PICCADILLY; LEE AND HURST, PATERNOSTER-ROW ; AND RY ALL OTHER BOONSELLERS.
1798.


## AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT

OF THE

## E M B A S S Y

OF THE
DUTCH EAST-INDIA COMPANY,
TOTHE
COURT OF THE EMPEROR OF CHINA,

## In the Years 1794 and 1795;

(SUBSEQUENT TO THAT OF THE EARL OF MACARTNEX.)
CONTAINING A DISCRIPTION OF
SEVERAL PARTS OF THE CHINESE EMPIRE, UNKNOWN TO

$$
E U R O P E A N S
$$

TAKEN FROM THE JOURNAL OF
ANDRÉE EVERARD VAN BRAAM, MANY years chief of the direction of that COMPANY, AND SECOND IN THE EMBASSY.
tranglated from the original of M. L. E. MOREAU DE SAINT-MER1.


VOL. II.

## LONDON:

PRINTED FOR, R. PHILLIPS, NO. 7 I, ST. PAUL'S CHURCHYARD, AND SOLD BY J. DEBRETT, PICCADILLY; LEE

AND HURST, PATERNOSTER-ROW ; AND EX ALL OTHER BOOKSELLERS.
1798.

## ER

P794A

## $\mathbb{J} \cap \mathbb{R} \mathbb{N} \mathbb{E} \mathbb{Y}$

## of THE EMDASSY

## OF THE

## DUTCH EAST-INDIA COMPANY

to the court of the emperor of china;

```
IN THE XEARS 1794 AND I795*
```


## January 3 I , 1795 .

THE Ambaffador and I ret off this morning at five o'clock in little carts, in order to repair to the Imperial refidence. It being too dark for the driver of mine to diftinguifh objects, he overturned me in a ditch, when we had been about half an hour on our way. Fortunately, as the ice was thick, I received no injury. I quitted the carriage, and got into the road. Another was provided for me, and my firft driver was difmiffed.

The Mandarins, our conductors, expreffed much fatisfaction at my not being hurt; for they Vol. II.

B are
are refponfible for any misfortunes we may experience, even fuch as affect our exiftence: for if any of us fhould accidentally lofe his life, he confequences of that event would be fuch as to endanger their own.

After being an hour on the road, we were conducted through a back gate within the walls. We were then fhewn into an apartment at no great diftance to the fouth, there to wait for break of day. That moment being come, we proceeded by a winding road, lined with large trees, towards a great open fpace in a wood, where a: large tent of the Tartar kind, in the form of a dome, had been pitched for the Emperor. A fquare yellow tent was erected in the front of the other, while fix little bell-tents, which ftood on the two fides, were deftined for the Minifters and Grandees of the Court.

The Emperor's tent was exadly fmiar in the infide to the halls which I have feveral times had occafion to mention, and in the middle was an eftrade and a throne. I remarked that the inftruments and other appendages of the mufic had been conveyed hither from Pe-king.

His Majefty came a little after fun-rife in a palanquin
palanquin borne by four Mandarins of the gold button. He alighted under the yellow tent, and went on foot to his arm-chair. As foon as he was feated, all the guefts performed the falute of honour. The Envoys fat upon cufhions placed upon a carpet under the yellow tent in front of the Emperor's, with little breakfaft-tables before them as at the preceding fétes.

After the Emperor's table was ferved, the fmall tables were likewife uncovered, each confifting of fifty difhes, as on the 20th of this month. I perceived all the guefts fall to with a great deal of eagernefs and appetite, while we contented ourfelves with a little fruit, and with viewing the reft of the company. His Majefty again fent us a difh from his, and fhortly after a difh of the milk of beans was prefented to each of the guefts.

The Emperor's breakfaft being over, we went with the three Corean Ambaffadors to repeat, as upon former occafions, the falute of honour before the throne, with our heads covered. His Majefty himfelf then prefented us with a glafs of Chinefe wine, with the tafte of which I was much pleafed. He afked the Ambaffador if he were not very cold, and enquired of me, whether in

B 2
the
the whole courfe of my life I had ever been prefent at fuch ceremonies before." As foon as the interpreter had conveyed to him our anfwers, we returned to our feats.

While all this was paffing, the orcheftra executed feveral pieces of mufic ; feats of fleight and activity were performed; and at a little diftance a play was reprefented. Thefe various entertainments produced a confufion that foon fatigued the mind, and banifhed every idea of amufement.

The Emperor being gone, every one rofe and followed his example. We were then conducted towards a ferpentine canal, there to wait for the arrival of the two principal Minifters, who were not long before they made their appearance. We advanced a few fteps to meet them, and faluted them in the European manner.

The Voo-tchong-tang fpoke to us with the greateft air of kindnefs, and gave orders for our being conducted to the place whither he was going himfelf. He fet off upon a fled, and we followed him in another. After being drawn a confiderable diftance, we came to the front of a building which the Minifters entered. We alfo alighted and followed them, paffing through feveral
feveral apartments which, according to the Chinefe cuftom, conftantly opened into each other. They were all decently furnihhed.

Upon coming to a little pool that was entirely thawed, the Minifters fopped to make us remark a number of gold fifh of an extraordinary fize; for the fmalleft was about fifteen inches long, and the reft a great deal larger. We were affured that thefe beautiful animals were exceedingly old.

Hence we were fhewn into all the little apartments which conftitute the Emperor's daily habitation. They are very numerous, of fmall dimenfions, neatly furnihhed in the Chinefe tafte, and containing a few books and fome very valuable curiofities. Three only of thefe apartments can boaft of European time-pieces. Each room has a fofa for the Monarch, as alfo a couple of flools, but no fuch thing as a chair.

After having examined this edifice, the Prime Minifter ordered the Naa-fan-tayen to carry us to fee fome other buildings. We then took leave of that worthy Minifter, in order to follow our conductor.

After a quarter of an hour's walk along a high road, we came to a vaft and magnificent palace, in the front of which is a very extenfive fquare. On each fide of this fquare is a fpacious paved court, correfponding with one of the wings of the building. Thafe wings feem intended as lodgings for the officers of the court, and the inferior Mandarins. Two pedeftals of white marble ftand in the middle of the court-yards, and fupport two very large bronze lions, which may be confidered as well executed by the artift, becaufe they accord with the idea that the Chinefe form of that animal, which is entirely unknown in their country.

The firft hall in the front of the building is very large, and hung with a great many lanterns, in the Chinefe fathion. In the middle of it, as in the other halls I have defcribed, is an effrade, and an arm-chair, or Imperial throne. After having croffed this hall, we found ourfelves in an inner paved court, of a fquare form. The buildings on the north and weft fides of this court afford as rich and as beautiful a view as the eaftern facade we firft came to; while on the fouth fide there is nothing but a great gate leading into it, with offices for fervants at each end.

Within this gate, which correfponds with the north front, ftands, as it were to mafk it, a large rock of one entire piece upon a number of fones that ferve it as a bafe. The carriage of this rock muft have occafionedimmenfe trouble and labour, as well as the operation of placing it upon its bafe; for its bulk and weight conftitute a prodigious mafe. Every fide of it is honoured with infcriptions in the Emperor's own hand, and in that of feveral other perfons of the higheft rank who have imitated the example of the Monarch. In feveral parts of it are alfo dwarf trees and flowers.

Within this court, at the miaddle of the north front, ftand two little fags, and two cranes, all of bronze, and of indifferent execution. The north fide of the building contains an Imperial audience chamber with:a throne in the centre, and lanterns in every part. Our conductor pointed out to us the coach of which Lord Macartney made a prefent to the Emperor laft year, ftanding againft the wall on the left fide of the throne. It is exquifitely painted, perfectly well varnifhed, and the whole of the carriage is covered with gilding. The harnefs and the reft of the equipage are in the body of the coach, which is covered with a linen cloth. I perceived on the $\mathrm{B}_{4} \quad$ oppofite
oppofite fide of the hall a thing which made a remarkable contraft with this fplendid vehicle, that is to fay a Chinefe waggon with four wheels of equal height, very clumfy, painted green ali over, and in every refpect refembling the waggons ufed in Holland for the purpofe of carrying manure.

I confefs this fight fet my imagination to work. Was this waggon placed here with a view of oppofing the idea of its utility to that of the fuperfluity of a carriage fo fumptuous, at leaft according to the eftimation of the Chinefe? I was thus giving way to my conjectures, when I was told that the waggon is the very fame that is made ufe of at the annual ceremony when the Emperor pays a folemn homage to agriculture in the Temple of the Earth. Behind this hall are feveral fmall apartments which the Emperor occupies when refident here.

After paffing through thofe apartments we came to the third range of buildings or weftern edifice which has only a fmall hall in the centre. The remainder is compofed of a great number of little confined and irregular rooms, opening into one another, and forming all together a fort of labyrinth.

When we had infpected the whole of them, the Mandarin ufhered us into the favourite cabinet of the Emperor, which bears the name of Tien (Heaven). It is indeed the moft agreeable place of thofe that have been fhewn us; as well on account of its fituation, as of the different views which it commands. Nothing can equal the profpect that the Emperor may enjoy when, fitting in his arm-chair, he turns his eyes towards a large window confifting of a fingle pane of glafs-a profpect of which the reader will himfelf be able to form an idea from the fequel of this defcription. This cabinet is in a part of the building fituated upon an extenfive lake which wafhes its walls.

This lake was the firft object that attracted our attention. In the midft of it is an ifland of confiderable magnitude, on which feveral buildings have been erected that are dependencies of this Imperial relidence, and overilladowed by lofty trees. The inland communicates with the adjacent continént by a noble bridge of feventeen arches, built of hewn fone, and ftanding on the eaftern fide. This bridge was the next thing that our eyes refted upon.

Turniag

Turning to the weftward, the fight is gratified by the view of a lake fmaller than the former. and only feparated from it by a wide road. In the midft of it is a kind of citadel of a circular form, with a handfome edifice in its centre. Thefe two lakes communicate by a channel cut through the road that divides them, while a stone bridge of confiderable height, and of a fingle arch, fupplies the defect in the communication by land which that channel occafions.

Still further to the weftward, and at a great diffance, the eye is arrefted by two towers ftanding on the tops of lofty mountains.

To the north-weft ftands a magnificent range of edifices belonging to temples, conftructed at the foot, in the middle, and upon the fummit of a mountain entirely formed by art, with fragments of natural rocks, which, independently of the expence of the buildings, muft have coft immenfe fums, fince this kind of fone is only to be found at a great diftance from the place. 'This work feems to reprefent the enterprize of the giants who attempted to fcale the Heavens: at leaft rocks heaped upon rocks recal that ancient fiction to the mind. The affemblage of the buildings and picturefque embellihments of the mountains
mountains afford a view of which the pen can give no adequate idea. It is not then without reafon that this cabinet is the favourite apartment of the aged Monarch.

The infide of it is furnifhed with a library, and fhelves on which are collected all the moft valuable and fcarce Chinefe productions, confifting both of precious ftones and antiques; and certainly they are highly deferving of the attention with which we examined them.

After having paffed a confiderable time in this building with real pleafure, we came to the fouth front, where we found a fled, which conveyed us towards the Temples that I have mentioned above.

They are five feparate pagodas; two are at the foot of the mountain; one fronting the north, the other the fouth. Two others are fituated near its middle and in the fame pofition; and the fifth is upon its fummit.

The lower temple fronting the fouth contains an idol, which is the image of fenfuality. It is very large, and entirely gilt. It reprefents a perfon of enormous corpulence, fitting upon a cuthion,
culbion, with an air expreffive of fatisfaction and gaiety. In this pagoda there are befides a great number of other idols; but of fmaller dimenfions and lefs importance.

In the fouth temple in the middle of the mountain, the principal idol is the figure of a woman, about fixty feet high, with fix faces and a thoufand arms, like that of the Temple of Tay-fay-tin at Pe-king, of which I made mention the day before yefterday.

This temple forms, as it were, a nave and two ailles, by means of two rows of fupports or pillars ftanding lengthwife. All along both the walls and the pillars are imitations of rocks, with cavities containing idols and faints by hundreds, and compofing altogether a fpectacle of a very fingular and friking kind.

From this part of the mountain to which we had afcended by at leaft a hundred and twenty fteps, we climbed towards its fummit by means of a path winding between rocks, and of forty eight more fteps, the flortef of which were a foot in height. Hence we difcovered $P_{e-\text { Kito }}^{\alpha}$ in the fouth-eaft, and in the intermediate ground could diftinguifh feveral habitations or eftablifh-
ments, which are fo many dependencies of Yuen-ming-yuen.

The fifth temple is upon the fummit of the mountain; its conftruction is in many refpects fimilar to that of a tower, and in it we found three images in a fitting pofture of enormous fize, and entirely gilt. Thefe are the principal idois of the temple. In one of the lower ftories, and oppofite thefe great images, are nine goddeffes alfo fitting and gilt, but much fmaller, while on each fide are nine bronze fatues of faints, all of colofal fize, and very well executed.

The walls behind the great idols are covered from one end to the other by large pannels, each of which contains feveral hundred figures of gods made of bronze, and placed in fmall niches. The outer walls of the temple are coated with varnifhed bricks, fuch as I have defcribed in fpeaking of the Temple of Howing-ou-tzu in the Imperial palace of $P e$ king, and having like thofe of that temple the figure of a Fos in bas-relief in the middle.

Having taken a fufficient view of this laft temple, we defcended the north fide of the mountain by fteps of rugged fones, and came to the
temple mid-way up the mountain, and fronting the north. Its principal idol is gilt all over, and reprefents a goddefs with a number of arms. The lower part of this temple, like the fecond which we vifited, is divided into three portions; and on the walls and pillars are an imitation of clouds, full of images of fos, which produce upon the whole a pleafing effect.

From this temple we defcended to the lower one fronting the north, in which is a colloffal goddefs about ninety feet high, with four faces and forty-four arms. On each fide, but ftanding a little forwarder, are two other idols, at leaft forty-five feet high, and feeming to adore the goddefs. In this temple are alfo two fuperb quadrangular pyramids ftanding upon marble pedeftals, the fides of which are covered with Fos of bronze.

The inner wall is entirely coated with bricks, enriched with flowers in bas-relief of different colours, and all of them varnifhed. Againft the wall ftand columns, the fhafts of which rifing fix fect above the bafe are coated with bronze.

The five temples contain befides vafes for perfumes and other facred utenfils all of bronze, and
and exquifitely wrought. There is not a fingle one among them that for beauty of fubject and delicacy of workmanthip may not be juftly compared with thofe that are to be feen in the temples at Pe-king.

Each of thefe temples has alfo a fore-court and a portico, with fome marble decorations in the interio: of the court.

Upon the top of the rocks piled upon one another in the ftupendous manner I have mentioned, are two fquare open pavilions of fymmetrical conffruction, as well as two little houfes in the flhape of towers, and feveral other fmail apartments. Their roofs are embellifhed with varnifhed tiles, green, blue, and yellow; fometimes difpofed in fquares or compartments in which thofe various tints are combined, or elfe being of one and the fame colour. Some of thefe little buildings are even coated on the outfide with fmooth fquare tiles fo varnifhed that when the fun frikes upon them they reflect all the fplendor of his beams.

But inftead of raffly undertaking to exprefs and defcribe with my weak pen all that my eyes admired; inftead of endeavouring to communicate to my reader's mind, the many, the varied
and the extraordinary fenfations produced inceffantly in mine by the fight of fo many things, in which fingularity, magnificence, boldnefs of defign, and kill of execution were combined, it will be more fimple and more natural to confefs my incapability. The pencil of a great mafter is wanting to create in fome fort anew fo many accumulated wonders, and even then I wilk venture to fay, without feeking to fave my owr credit, that the copy will never be equal to the original.

With what pleafure would I have facrificed a fum of money to obtain a plan, and a dozen of the moft interefting views of this magnificent fummer palace. For to try to give by defcription an idea of Chinefe architecture, particularly that of the Imperial refidence, would be a fruitlefs endeavour, and almoft a lofs of time, the mode of conftruction in that country not having the fmalleft analogy with European architecture. I am indeed fo much convinced that every defcription of that kind, unaflifted by drawings, would not be underftood, that I fhall abandon the attempt.

On quitting the pagodas we were led along a very pleafant winding road, neatly paved with
little

Iittle pebbles, overfhadowed by trees, paffing fometimes over hills, and fometimes through vallies; fuch a road in fhort, as in fummer, when every thing is green, muft make a moft delightful promenade.

After a few minutes walk we came to a groupe of fmall buildings inclofed within the walls of an Imperial palace which overlooks them, being as much fuperior to them in height as it exceeds them in fize. They form a kind of village, in the midft of which runs a ftream of very limpid water, fkirted with fmall rocks on each fide, and at this moment free from ice. Thefe buildings are not inhabited at prefent, but during fummer, when his Majefty makes Yuen-mingyiuen his refidence, they ferve as fhops for tradefmen of all forts, who come there to fell their goods, and compofe fomething not unlike tne of our fairs. It is poffible that this place may then be very lively and amufing, and that the water that runs through it may at once furnifh the means of cleanlinefs, and ferve to keep it cool.

Thence we were conducted towards another affemblage of buildings, where the Voo-tchongtang waited for us in one of the halls. We ad. yanced towards him, and paid him our compliVol. II.
ments, accompanied by a genuflexion. For this Prime Minifter, this firft agent of the Empire, is called, as I have before obferved, the seconi emperor; and in fome refpects the Chinefe pay almoft as much honour to him as to the Emperor himfelf: nobody dares fpeak to him without bending the knee. He received us with an affability which had all the characteriftics of fincerity, and afked us our opinion of what we had feen. Our interpreter conveyed to him the expreffion of our pleafure, our fatisfaction, and our wellgrounded aftonifhment, and above all, our praife of his Majefty's little cabinet. The Prime Minifter then told us that the Emperor, being exceedingly pleafed with the perfons felected for the Dutch Embafy, had wifhed to give us a proof of his favour and affection, by granting more to us than to any other foreigner, fince the foot of an alien had never before trod in the private apartments of his Majefty, nor had any European eye ever perceived what we had been permitted to examine; that very few even of the natives of the country were fortunate enough to approach thofe places; and that we might thence judge how far the Monarch had carried his preference and predilection. We endeavoured on our part to flew our high fenfe of the honour
done
done us, and the greatnefs of our refpectful gratitude.

To give us a mark of ftill farther favour, the Prime Minifter made us a prefent in the name of the Emperor. That for the Ambaffador confifted of four rolls of filk, feveral embroidered purfes to hold tobacco, a fmall bottle for fnuff, and two porringers of porcelain. Mine was the fame, except that I had only two rolls of filk. We returned our thanks by performing the falute of honour.

The Prime Minifter then made us fit down oppofite him upon cufhions laid on the ground, and paftry and fweetmeats were handed to us. Upon tafting fome of them we found them as good as we could have defired in Europe. We were afterwards prefented with a difh of tea.

His Excellency and I then rofe, and approaching the Minifter, the Ambaffador again offered him in the name of our Prince, and of the Dutch Eaft-India Company, the prefents that were intended for him, entreating him to accept them, according to the example of the Prime Minifters, at the time of the other Dutch Embaffies. He anfwered in a very kind manner; but perfifted in

$$
\mathrm{C}_{2} \quad \text { his }
$$

his refufal by faying that it would ill become him to take gifts prefented by thofe who had already fuffered fo much fatigue in fo long a journey; and added, that he begged us to excufe his not accepting our offers, and to fpare him any new folicitations on the fubject.

His Excellency on this abftained from any farther mention of prefents; but he requefted another favour, that of returning to Canton by water. The Voo-tchong-tang very gracioufly promifed us his interceffion with the Emperor. We then returned to our places, and again took fome refreflments in confequence of the preffing entreaties of the Prime Minifter.

He fent us his watch, defiring us to let him know what we thought of it. As it was made Dy Arnold, we had it in our power to praife it without flattery. The Voo-tchong-tang then defired to fee ours; and afterwards fpoke of the high price of fome watches in the poffeffion of our mechanift, which he faid he fhould be glad to buy at an eafier rate, obferving at the fame time that his only coft him three hundred and feventy-five livres. It would have been eafy for us to give him a very intelligible explanation of this low price; but the fear of the confequences that might
might have attended it in refpect to the tranfactions of the Mandarins and merchants of Canton, and particularly the riik that might be run by the former, prevented me from going into particulars; and we contented ourfelves with exprefling our furprize at fuch a watch being procured for fo fmall a furn.

When the converfation had lafted a few minutes longer the Prime Minifter rofe; we did the fame; and then after taking a friendly leave he left us. The paftry and fweetmeats that remained on our tables were put into our handkerchiefs and delivered to our fervants.

On going hence we paffied along a winding and fony road, by the fide of which runs murmuring along a ftream of the moft pellucid water. After a few turns we came to a building near a back gate, where our carts were waiting for us.

There we left the Naa-fan-tayen, after having thanked him for accompanying us with fo much complaifance; then, feating ourfelves in our fplendid cars, we drove to our lodgings. As our return took place during the day, we remarked that we were paffing along a large place compofed of feveral freets entirely lined with handC
fome
fome fhops, which, added to the crouds paffing to and fro, furnifhed a prefumption of confiderable commerce.

It was a quarter paft eleven when we got back to our hotel, exceedingly well pleafed with the agreeable and unexpected excurfion we had been making for the laft two hours and a quarter. I only regretted that the reft of the party had not partaken of our pleafure.

I endeavoured even to difcover the reafon of their exclufion, and was told that apprehenfions were entertained left M. Agie, our French inter: preter, who underftands the Mandarin language too well, at leaft for the intereft of our Mandarins, fhould be dangerous if, in converfing with him, too nice enquiries fhould be made concerning many things relative to Canton. This is the reafon of their taking fo much care to let nobody but the Ambaffador and myfelf appear at court. Perhaps there would have been no objection to including in the number of the favourites of the day the three Dutch gentlemen in the fuite of the Embaffy; if it would not have been too clearly marking the exclufion of the others, and a breach of all decorum. It was, therefore, deemed moit prudent to admit nọbody but his Excellency and
me into thefe extraordinary parties, which were a diftinguifhed mark of his Majefty's favour. I am, however, promifed, that all our gentlemen thall be prefent at an entertainment and fireworks that are to take place on a very early day.

From the tenor of the Voo-tchong-tang's difcourfe this morning, I fee plainly that the court is not acquainted with the underhand dealings of the Mandarins at Canton ; and I doubt not but the merchants who manage the affairs of the Cohang are concerned in thofe intrigues. It is certain that even in London Arnold never fold a watch for three hundred and feventy-five livres, and that no Chinefe merchant could be able to procure one at Canton for lefs than fix or eight times that fum. But to pay their court to the Mandarins, and particularly to the Hou-iou, who is a kind of god in their eyes, and who is charged by the Grandees of the Empire to procure them European merchandize, they part with commodities at a price inferior to their value, and give receipts which are fent to $P e$-king with the articles purchafed. Hence it refults that the Emperor and the great perfonages about court are perfectly ignorant of the real price of things cxecuted by the .celebrated artifts of Europe $\mathrm{If}_{\mathrm{f}}$ indeed, it were otherwife, would the Prime

Minifter have told us with fo much candour what he had paid for his watch and other trinkets which he fhewed us with that fimplicity which characterizes truth.

I muft obferve that the Minifters of State never accept a prefent from any one whatever, without the exprefs permiffion of the Emperor. It is confequently proper that they fhould have receipts for every thing they procure.

But it is well known that the Cohang has a particular fund at Canton, arifing from the duties paid on all goods imported or exported by Europeans, except woollen cloth and other manufactured articles. Thefe duties were eftablifhed in 1779 by the Tjong-tou, for the following reafon:

An Englifh fhip of war, called the Seahorfe, commanded by Captain Panton, being come to Canton to enforce the definitive recovery of what was due to Britifh merchants from three or four great Chinefe houfes which had failed; a recovery which the Englifh fupercargoes were never able to effect by their own applications, it was thought proper to lay on a tax for ten years in order to extinguifh the debt. But the impoft
has furvived the motive of its creation, the duties ftill continuing to be received.

It is from thefe receipts that the merchants, without any lofs to themfelves, affect to be generous, and give the Mandarins the moft valuable things for a trifle, being fure to find in the fund a ready indemnity.

It is, then, eafy to conceive that the great prefents made by the merchants to the Mandarins, coft them abfolutely nothing ; but that they are made at the expence of the Europeans, whofe merchandize ftill continues to be oppreffed by a tax which ought no longer to exift. It is furprifing that a general demand for its fuppreffion has not been made; for although this impoft appears indirect, its effect is not lefs real than that of an impoft upon bread, which falls upon the poor although they buy it of the baker, who fays not a word to them of the tax.

I think, however, that every reprefentation would be ufelefs unlefs it were fupported like the demand of the Englifl ; for both Mandarins and merchants find in this abufe the means of fatisfying their thirft after gain. It would, indeed, be impoffible for the latter to comply with the
the interefted vicws of the former if fuch a fource were dried up. A fyftem of corruption fo well contrived muft neceffarily continue to exifts and to acquire new ftrength every day, till it reaches thofe limits when the abufe, become monftrous and pernicious in the extreme, both to commerce and traders, fhall call for reform in a manner too imperative to be defpifed.

February I. This day has been a day of repofe, and, for the firft time for a great while paft, we have enjoyed the bleffing of an uninterrupted night's reft.

The Mandarin, our conductor, came about noon to give us notice to hold ourfelves in readinefs to go to-morrow at twelve o'clock to court, where we flall probably fay till the evening is far advanced. He advifed us to dine before our departure, that we might afterwards be the more mafters of our time.

Every day our conductors become more and more polite, and redouble their attention, becaufe they perceive with what diftinction their monarch treats us, and with what kindnefs he wifhes to procure us frequent enjoyments. Conyinced that they are fo many marks of high favour,
favour, they take from them, as it were, the meafure of what is due to our character, it being notorious to every one that his Majefty is exceedingly well fatisfied with the Embaffy, and with the conduct of thofe belonging to it. I can atteft that he never paffed in his palanquin by any place where we were, without turning his eyes towards us with a look expreffive of kindnefs, which is one of the moft marked attentions that the manners of China would permit him to fhew us.

2d. Although our conductors had urged our dining at an early hour, we did not leave our lodgings till paft three o'clock. After having been driven three quarters of an hour in a carriage, we were conducted through a great gate into a wood, in which were pitched feveral round tents of the Tartarian kind. We were placed in one of them to wait for the Emperor's arrival, who came a little before five o'clock, and feated himfelf in a kind of niche in the centre of the building.

That building confifts of two fories, the upper one of which is occupied by the females of the Emperor's family. But in point of conftruction it is the leaft remarkable of any we have yet
feen, nothing about it befpeaking an Imperial refidence. There were openings of a fingle pane of glafs in the windows for the ladies to peep through in order to fee into the fquare, in the midft of which the building ftands. This fquare, called San-cou-chui-tchung, is the fame in which the Emperor's tent was erected the day before yefterday.

A little before his Majefty's arrival we were defired to fit down upon cufhions, laid flat on carpets covering the ground, in order to fee the fireworks. Some wreftlers, tumblers, muficians, and a miferable rope-dancer amufed the old Monarch with their tirefome performances, which were of fo wretched a kind, that in Europe they would hardly have attracted any fpectators whatever.

At half paft five preparations began to be made for the exhibition of the fireworks. The whole was brought in two great and two frall covered waggons, the former containing three great pieces each; the latter a fingle piece, confifting of a great number of lanterns. There were, befides, a great many wheels, ferpents, and othier fircworks, but no rockets. The pieces brought in the great covered waggons were very pretty,
pretty, and were alone deferving of attention, the reft not being comparable to European productions of the fame kind. It is, befides, matter of regret that fireworks fhould be exhibited in the day-time, the light deftroying their moft brilliant effeets; but the old Monarch is fo much afraid of fire, that he will never permit any to be difplayed during the night. Even at thefe two little European fire-engines were ready, as well as a great number of tubs full of water, and pails, to extinguifh the burning paper of the crackers, as foon as their explofion fhould be at end.

A little after fix o'clock the whole was over, and we returned to our hotel, whither a meffenger came to give notice to his Excellency and me to prepare again to go at an early hour tomorrow to court, where we were expected to breakfaft.

3 d. We were on our way to court at four o'clock in the morning. While waiting for daylight to appear we firft ftopped in a little apartment, and afterwards walked towards a magnificent edifice, which we had not yet feen, and in front of which is a large open fquare. It has a great refemblance to the fecond building that we vifited on the 3 Ift of January. It has alfo a I court-yard,
court-yard, in which fand two lions of bronze upon pedeftals of marble, but they are fmaller than thofe of the other edifice.

From this open fpace or efplanate we were conducted through a very large gate with three paffages, into a court in the front of it entirely paved with fmooth ftones. The gate itfelf is, an edifice two ftories high; is of the fame confruction and magnitude; and is laid out in the: fame manner as that of the palace of Pe-king, of which I made mention on the 20 th of January; except that here the hall called Tjing-tay-quongming is paved with white marble, as well as the front gallery, at the two ends of which are alfo. placed all manner of mufical inftruments. The: hall is heng round with Chinefe lanterns of various fhapes.

At fun-rife the Voo-tchong-tang entered, and came immediately towards us to inform the Ambaffador that his Majefty had given orders that on 'our return we fhould travel for the firft eighteen days over land, and afterwards entirely by water; but that during the whole journey we fhould be conducted in any way we might prefer, and be provided with all poffible accommodations. We thanked him for this arrangement, againft
againft which we had not the fmalleft objection to make.

He afterwards went to the inner part of the hall, where the Emperor, who foon after made his appearance, feated himfelf in his arm-chair. The ceremonial, entertainments, mufic, little tables of fifty difhes, every thing in fhort was the fame as the day before yefterday. We had, however, to-day a ferious dance, which had not taken place at the former feftivals. It was executed by a fet of Mandarins, whio firf adranced two by two, and afterwards made fome meafured movements with their arms and feet, keeping time with the mufic, but without flifting their ground, and only turning round upon that which they occupied. Each pair of dancers exercifed themfelves in this way for about three minutes, after which they performed the falute of honour and retired.

Thefe Mandarins were all drefied in the fante manner. The buttons on their caps were oval, hexagonal, and of different colours, blue, white, and coraline. The caps had a thick covering of very fine raw filk; and from the hind part a kind of flap or hood fell back upon their fhoulders. Round their necks they wore feveral rows
of large beads, hanging down to the breaft. I afked of what rank they were, and here follows what I was able to collect:

They are called Chiouais, and are a body folely compofed of the fons of the principal Mandarins of the Empire, fuch as the TJong-tous, the Tayioys, the Fou-yuens, and others of the firft rank. They are taught the military art, and ought to underfand the ufe of the bow and arrow to perfection. The firft clafs is the YuchinChiouais, who guard the doors of the exterior of the palace, and always remain near the Emperor's perfon: their button is of red coral. The fecond clafs confifts of the Tinchin-Chiouais to whofe care the external gates of the palace are entrufted : their button is dark blue. Laft comes the third clafs, or common Chiounis, who are armed with bows and arrows, and accompany the Emperor's palanquin, either on foot or horfeback, whenever he makes a long excurfion. Their button is of a dull and milky white.

The object of their dance is an homage which they pay once a year to the Emperor in this place; hewing, by the movements of their arms, that they are always ready to defend his power and protect bis perfon.

Thete

There feems to be a great conformity between this body of Mandarins and the perfons who in the courts of Europe are flyled chamberlains, gentlemen in waiting, and body-guards; comparing to each rank one of the claffes of Chiouais. The two firft of thefe have their pofts of honour like the chamberlains and gentlemen in waiting, while the third ferve in the fame capacity as body guards. It was the latter who efcorted the Emperor on horfeback with their bows and arrows when he was going to the Temple of Heaven on the 27 th of January; and when he returned on the following day.

1 am now, then, enabled to fay, that his Imperial Majefty has a body of life guards, which I did not before imagine, never having feen in attendance upon him any perfons armed even with fabres. Every, body goes to court without arms. We never even appeared there with our fwords, leaving them at our hotel in conformity with the wifh expreffed by the Mandarins in confequence of the Emperor's orders.

Once only I faw the Chiounis appear in a body before the Emperor with their fwords by their fide. This was on the 20th of January, and their drefs was then entirely different, being Vol. IL. D clofe

34 VOYAGE OF THE DUTCH
clofe and richly embroidered wtth dragons of gold, which gave them a very magnificent appearance.

To-day the two principal Minifters had their fabres by their fides for a few minutes at the time of the Emperor's arrival ; but in general no military Mandarin wears his fword as a mark of his ofice, unlefs when in the field, whereas in Europe an officer is a!ways obliged to appear with arms.

At court the Mandarins wear no diftinctive mark except that which is embroidered alike upon the breaft and back of their robes. It confifts of lions and dragons for the military Mandarins, and of cranes, ftags, and herons for Mandarins of letters. Hence the department to which they belong is known. It is from the body of the Chiouais, that the greater number of Mandarins are taken for the provinces, where they are appointed to military employs, and in gencral they rife to the higheft dignities of their profeffion.

We were to-day taken once more to the foot of the throne, where we received a glafs of wine from the Monarch's own hand, after which we returned
returned to our places. Soon after the Em* peror arofe, which terminated every thing, and we returned to our lodgings. We got there at a quarter paft nine.

The reafon which prevents our returning entirely by water is the idea that there will not be a thaw, in lefs than fix weeks, fufficient to render the rivers navigable; and that our ftay, if prolonged to the end of that time, would be too long in itfelf, and tirefome to us, who are kept in a fort of confinement. We fhall then take in part a different route from that which brought us to $P e$-king, and flall pafs through the province of Shan-tong, which, independent of variety, will procure us a fight of regions whither as yet no foreigner has penetrated. We fhall take every day as the meafure of our journey's duration, that of the fun above the horizon, and at Voin-ca-fon, which is two day's journey within the province of Kiang-nam, we fhall embark. Such is the outline of the report made to us this day by one of our Canton Mandarins.

Weare eafily reconciled to the idea of thefe new fatigues, and prefer a fpeedy end to our captivity to all the attentions which are lavifhed upon us here. O delightful liberty! we do not begin to D 2
be
be fenfible of thy value till threatened with the lofs of thine ineftimable enjoyments.

I this day received a letter from my friend Grammont, to whom I returned an anfwer immediatcly. He is ftill in hopes of feeing ue fhortly.

This afternoon, at three o'clock, our whole party went again to court to fee an exhibition of fireworks; but as the wind was high, a meffenger was fent to us, after half an hour had elapfed, to fay that his Majefty had fufpended the feftival for that evening. We fet off directly for our lodgings.

Having obtained at Carton from the merchant Paonkequa twenty drawings, confifting of views of Yuen-ming-yuen, in order to copy them, I was naturally furprized, after finding among them reprefentations of edifices built and laid out in the European manner, to find none of the fame kind at Yuen-ming-yuen itfelf. I therefore afked our conductors if fuch buildings did really exift ? They told me in anfwer that they did ; that they were ten $l i$ diftance from Hoi-tim, the place where we now are ; and that they are occupied by part of the Emperor's wives. Upon my enquiring whether
whether we could not go to fee them, I was told that I muft beg the Naa-fan-tayen to afk permifion of the Voo-tchong-tang. I mean to take the firft favourable opportunity to obtain that pleafure, if politible.

We had alfo an idea of paying a vifit to the great walls or rampart of China; but hearing that they are two hundred $l i$ off, we fhall not make the requeft, becaufe it is probable that the trouble fo long a journey would occafion might make our obtaining permiffion a matter of doubt.
$4^{\text {th. This is a day of reft, as to us, on account }}$ of an eclipfe of the moon, which obliges the Emperor and all the grandees of the Empire to retire into their inner apartments, and put on mourning. His Majefty on fuch occafions is entirely taken up with the performance of fome pious rites in fayour of the Sun or Moon, inorder to refcue them from the dreadful fate with which they are threatened by the great dragon, who obfcures the fplendor of one or other of thofe planets, by holding them in his mouth with the intention of fwallowing them. The Chinefe perfift in this miferable fuperfition, to which they have been addicted from time immemorial, although the moft plain demonftrations of a pla$\mathrm{D}_{3}$ netarium
netarium flow them that the event is natural, and the eclipfes of the moon are caufed by the interpofition of the earth between the fun and moon while the latter is at the full; in like manner as the eclipfes of the fun are produced at the time of the new moon, by its interpofition between the fun and the earth. But the attachment of this nation for the ideas of its anceftors, and its veneration for the commandments it has received from them, are fo ftrong, that a fon never dares to appear more learned than his father. It is from this rule of its ancient philofophers, which fhould rather be taken in a figurative than a literal fenfe, that refults its

- little progrefs in all the fciences, and its blind attachment to old cuftoms.

It is evident that the fcientific knowledge poffeffed by the Chinefe is of very ancient date, and that they obtained it long before the fciences were known in Europe. But every thing has remained in its primitive ftate, without their ever feeking, like the Europeans, to make farther progrefs, or to bring their difcoveries to perfection. We have confequently far furpaffed them. Nor can a doubt be entertained of their perceiving it; but they are utterly regardlefs of this fuperiority. Fully fatisfied with their fum
of intelligence; perfuaded that it fuffices for all the wants of their exiftence ; and confidering our advance towards perfection as ufelefs, and abfolutely fuperfluous, they are refolved to make no attempts to follow us. Befides, in doing fo, they would be obliged to violate the precept I have already mentioned.

I muft once more obferve, that there is no nation fo fervilely attached to the ufages and maxims of its anceftors as the Chinefe. And we fhall ceafe to be aftonifhed at it, when we know that filial refpect is without bounds among them ; that this tie of nature ftands in the ftead of legiflation, the place of which it entirely fupplies; and that their great philofopher Kong-fou-tfé, by deducing all his principles of family relations from thofe between father and fon, found means to acquire an authority, which ferved in its turn to frengthen that firft natural fentiment, that primary foundation of every focial fyftem. And does it not feem as if the divine bleffing promifed by the commandment that requires the children of Ifrael to honour their parents, were become the portion of the Chinefe! It is alfo in the execution of this facred law, that, according to my weak judgment, we ought to feek the caufe of the long* duration of this nation, the only one, excepting the D 4 Japanéfe

Japanefe (fubject alfo to the ftrict obfervance of the fame precept), which has preferved itfele the fame from a period which is loft in the moft remote antiquity,

In the reft of the univerfe, Empires have difappeared after having been overthrown and deftroyed, and the greater part of them have only left an empty name, and the fterile renown of a fplendour which is no more. In China, on the contrary, even the change of dynafty, by transferring the power to a Tartarian prince, did: not change the nation. The conqueror, guided by a wife principle, inftead of introducing the laws of his country, adopted thofe of the conquered, and thus becoming a Chinefe himfelf, the Chinefe nation was preferved entire by keeping its name, its language, and its manners. The Tartars, on their fide, have remained a feparate people, a kind of diftinct empire, and enjoy ta this day their own language and their own laws.

We may fuppofe, with great reafon, we may even go fo far as to confider it as almoft certain that the Chinefe will remain a flourifhing people to the utmoft limits of time that thought can reach; becaufe nature herfelf muft henceforth protect their country againft all enterprizes and
all invafions, fo that it is impoffible to attack them with any hope of fubjecting them to a foreign power, or of ruining their country.

To the north, inhofpitable deferts of confiderable extent refure a paffage to a numerous army and the immenfe train that follows it, becaufe it affords them no means of fubfiftence. To the fouthward and eaftward rivers of fmall depth of water deny accefs to a fleet, while narrow highways prevent the regular march of an army, however finall, that may have landed upon the coaft. It would not indeed find any thing like a road to penetrate into the interior of the country, but paths only fit for a fingle man on foot or horfeback, and frequently interrupted by ditches, ravines, and rivers, which are fo many means of protection. To the weft the defence of China confifts in inacceffible mountains and impenetrable woods.

Thus guarded on every fide, the Chinefe have no reafon to fear the deffructive confequences which have refulted from war to fo many other nations. The only means then of difturbing them would be the keeping up of a fecret underfanding with a part of the nation; but the difficulty of their language is a ftill more unfurmountable obstacle
obftacle than all thofe which I have enumerated above. That language is an eternal barrier placed between them and the reft of mankind; and time, while adding century to century, cannot weaken it, unlefs by overturning the whole furface of the globe.

I do not mean that from thefe truths it fhould be inferred that the Chinefe may make a jeft with impunity of any attempt by the Europeans to compel them to make fuch reforms as are neceffary to put a ftop to the fcandalous exactions and barefaced frauds of the Mandarins of Canton, which are fo burdenfome to the commerce of Europe; fo far from it, I am of opinion that fuch a meafure would be attended with but little trouble and expence, even if undertaken by a fingle nation. But I think it prudent not to explain myfelf more fully upon the fubject, and to pafs over in filence both the project and the plan.

5 th. In the morning a great Mandarin came on the part of the Emperor with prefents intended for our Prince the Stadtholder, the Ambaffador, and nie. We performed the falute of honour, to exprefs our gratitude.
r. Our firft conductor from Canton alfo came to inform me that he had received orders from his Imperial Majefty to take us back to that city, and that the Emperor had himfelf fixed our departure, for the twenty-fixth day of the moon (the fifteenth of the prefent month). Agreeably with his requeft, I intimated this determination to the Ambaffador.

As I am defirous of feeing before our departure the edifices at Yuen-ming-yuen that are conftructed in the European manner, I begged the Mandarin, our conductor, to folicit this favour in my name of the Prime Minifter. He obferved to me that thefe edifices, being occupied by the Emperor's wives, it was impoffible for them to be fhewn to us. I replied that our curiofity would be fatisfied by only feeing the outfide, were it even at fome diftance, as we only wifhed to have the fatisfaction of faying that we had perceived them. He then promifed me to ufe his intereft with the Voo-tchong-tang.

Our court conductor made his appearance afterwards, to give us notice that our whole party was expected this afternoon at the palace to be fpectators of the fireworks.

We fet off in confequence for the fame place as the laft time, and again waited under a tent in the wood for half an hour. Thence we were defired to go to the efplanade in front of the building, where we fat down. On the Emperor's arrrival, his Excellency and I were removed from the place where we were into the paved court, in which we were alone, while the Ambaffador's fuite remained on the efplanade without. The upper ftory of the building was again full of ladies.

After his Majefty had been feated a few moments, a cup of milk of beans was brought to him, and the fame was afterwards prefented to all the guefts. The wreftlers; the muficians, and the tumblers, continued their exercifes till fun-fet, when the fireworks began, which differed little from thofe we had feen before, except that at the end there was a kind of fham fight performed at a fmall diffance under the trees. Fireworks were directed by each party againft the other, and made a report which imitated that of mufkets, and even that of heavy artillery, in an aftonifhing manner. This part of the entertain ment was in fact the moft amufing, becaufe it fully equalled the expectations of the feectators, and gave reafon to regret that the effect was not
aided by the darknefs of night. The whole was over before fix o'clock, and in half an hour after we had reached our home.

The Mandarin, who has the direEtion of ours lodgings, told us that we were to fet off tomorrow morning for Pe-king ; but that his Excellency and I were to return in two days to ; pay our refpects to the Emperor.

As there feems to be no inclination to fhew us any thing more of this Imperial refidence, we were very glad to return to Pe-king, becaufe our baggage was there, and our lodgings are more comfortable.

6th. At half pait fix we quitted Foi-tim, and reached our hotel at half paft twelve. Having returned by the fame road we went, we had no opportunity of obferving any thing new, except that when we had gone about half way we paffed near a magnificent pagoda, by the fide of which is a convent and many circumjacent buildings, which have all the outward appearance of Imperial edifices. I was told that the great bell fo famous throughout China is kept in this place, which is called Tay-chong-miao.

Being come to the city of Pe-king itfelf, we entered a frreet that we had not yet feen, at a part where another more confiderable ftreet intercepts it at right angles. A fquare has been formed out of this crofs-way, by the erection of four triumphal arches, having thiree paffages each, and adorned with a profufion of painting, gilding, and fculpture. Thefe four triumphal arches, which correfpond with the middle of the ftreets, ftand oppofite each other, and in a ftraight line with the houfes of the two crofs ftreets. The four buildings forming the angles of the fquare are of uniform conftruction, and two ftories high ; their fronts being alfo ornamented with painting and gilding. All thefe decorations give the place a very handfome appearance. As to the reft, there are here as well as in the other ftreets of Pe-king a great crowd, and little tents filled with every kind of merchandize.

After dinner, our court conductor came to tell me that his Excellency and I were to return the day after to-morrow to Yuen-ming-yuen, to wait upon the Emperor in the afternoon, and to return in the evening to Pe-king. I communicated this to the Ambaffador.

Shortly after we had a vifit from the Naa-fantajen. I begged him, fince our departure was fo near, to endeavour to obtain leave for us to have the Miffionaries at our hotel for the laft three days, particularly Mefirs. Grammont and Roux, the former of thofe two gentlemen being my intimate friend. He again promifed to do every thing in his power.

I alfo afked to fee the celebrated Chinefe bell, and he undertook to folicit the Prime Minifter's permiffion.

He then fhewed me a common fquare bottle which he had brought with him, and in which was a little wooden mill, turned by fine fand falling through a kind of funuel at the top of the bottle upon the ladle boards of the wheel. In thort, it was one of thofe play-things which are to be found in a thoufand different flapes, and to be purchafed for a trifle in a European fair. He afked me if I was acquainted with this piece of mechanifm? I told him that I had feen a great number, and of a much handfomer external form. He then afked me why we had brought nothing with us of the fame kind? I obferved in anfwer, that as in our country they only ferve for the amufement of children, we had

## 48

not fuppored that they would give the leaft pleafure, or excite the fmalleft attention: He affured us of the contrary, and fpoke in the language of a man who thinks himfelf the poffeffor of a wonder. This opinion was even ftrengthened when I fet the mill a-going, by putting new fand in the fire, and by fhewing him that after all ran out how it might be brought to the top again by turning up the bottle. It is not at all improbable that thefe trifles would find a good market here, and that they would perhaps anufe the Emperor himfelf as much as the pieces of mechanifm that we brought with us to Pe-king.

Before he left me the Naa-fan-tagen affured me that he intended to write concerning me to the Tfong-tou and the Hou-pou of Canton, for which I expreffed myfelf highly grateful. He is even in hopes, as he told me, of being Hou-pou at Canton himfelf the enfuing year, and I affured him that I fincerely wifhed him to fill that ems ploy.

After more than an hour's converfation, he took leave in the moft friendly manner, and 1 attended him as far as the inner door. This evening he fent a prefent of fruit and fiweatmeats to the Ambalfador and me.
$y^{\text {th. Nothing remarkable : we only began to }}$ make our arrangements with our travelling conductors as to our departure and mode of conveyance. It was at laft refolved that his Excellency and I fhould perform that part of our journey that lay over land in palanquins; the five gentlemen of our party, the mechanift, and maitre $d$ hotel, on horfeback, and the reft of the fuite in carts, with all the baggage, for the carriage of which no Coullis were to be got here.

As far as I have been able to obferve, there are only three ways of tranfporting goods; namely, by carts, by barrows, and on dromedaries.

Dromedaries are here very numerous; but it did not appear to me that they carried fo heavy burthens on their backs as the camels of Arabia and the weftern parts of India. I have alfo obferved that their pace is very flow, fo that their conductor can follow them with eafe: we out-travelled them in our palanquins. It feems that this is the pace in which they go upon a journey. In walking their great arched neck is always pendant, confequently their head does not lean upon their humps; and while upon the road they are conftantly chewing the cud. At the lower part of their necks they Vol, HI.

E
have
have fome long hair, as fine as filk; and in fome this hair is very bufly. It is precifely the fame as that which is fo much valued in Europe in the manufactories of camlet; and which we export from Turkey. All the reft of the hair of the dromedary or camel is too Mort for working or fpinning.
: One thing which ftruck me was, that the fole of the dromedary's foot is tender all over, and to fuch a degree, that when it is ftretched out the infide refembles a kind of elaftic cuflion. Rugged or ftony roads muft then be extremely troublefome to thefe animals, fince fuch roads feem to require a very hard fubftance. The manner in which the dromedary lies down is alfo fomewhat fingular, inafmuch as he fupports himfelf on his fore knees, and does not fuffer the lower part of his body to touch the ground. He has then his neck ftretched out, and his head erect. I had no opportunity of making farther obfervations on this animal.

Our Chinefe fervants this day obtained permiffion to go into the city to buy whatever might be needful. They returned this evening, very forry that this indulgence had been granted. Having been difcovered to be ftrangers at $P c$ king, the centinels in the ftreets put them into a guarr.
guard-houfe. They did not fail to declare that they were part of the retinue of the Dutch Embaffy, and that they were natives of Canton, begging at the fame time that the Lingua might be fent for, to bear witnefs to the truth of what they advanced; but as the difcovery of the truth did not enter into the calculation of thefe military knaves, they began to ftrip them, and accufed them of felling opium. Unfortunately each of the fervants had a few dollars prepared for his purchafes; and that was exactly what thefe faithful guards were in fearch of. Chains were already prepared to conduct them to prifon, which terrified them to fuch a degree, that adthough innocent they made a tender of money, in order to efcape from the plunderers, who at laft fold them their liberty for a dozen piafferes. I intended to communicate thefe facts to the Mandarin, but my fervant begged me not to do fo, as their liberty had been obtained by means of a compofition, which if known might give them, as well as others, a great deal of trouble. I therefore refolved to fay nothing upon the fubject; but here we fee that even a Cninefe is not in perfect fafety in his own country, and to what a degree a private foldier may moleft a man who does not belong to the place. What then flould not we Europeans have had to dread, if leave
had been given us to walk about. At any rate we could not have moved a ftep in the ftreets without being efcorted by a guard of foldiers, on account of the curiofity of the multitude crowding round us on all fides, as we experienced every day, even in the interior of the Imperial palaces. We have therefore reafon to believe that it is from prudential motives that we are fo clofely guarded, in order to preferve us from a thoufand affronts which might have been offered us by the dregs of the people. In what country indeed is it poffible to controul the mob? Befides, as the Mandarins are refponfible for our lives and for our fatisfaction, it is ftill more eafy to believe that fo many precautions are dictated to them by their own intereft.

3th. This morning at eleven o'clock the Ambaffador and I fet off for the country houfe of Yuen-ming-yuen. In paffing through the city we met with a very remarkable funeral. It was that of a Mandarin of the firft rank. The body was conducted out of $P e$-king with a confiderable proceffion and a great deal of pomp.

On arrival at one o'clock at Yuen-mixg-yuen, we were conducted to an apartment where we lad already been, and where we ftaid at leaft
two hours. In the mean time fome fragments were brought from the Emperor's table on difhes of maffy gold, which indicates that he is ferved in that metal. From this apartment we were taken to a tent, and an hour afterwards to the great Efplanade, in which the fireworks were ufually difplayed.

At four o'clock the Emperor came out of the building and feated himfelf in his arm chair in the niche. I had then an opportunity of feeing him walk fome diftance, and I was very much furprifed to find that he was exceedingly upright, and ftood in no need of fupport. When ftanding he appears younger and ftronger than when in a fitting pofture. His ftature exceeds the common height.

His Majefty being feated, all the Envoys were prefented to him, thofe of each nation going together: we were the third. After we had performed the falute of honour with our hats off, the Emperor, through the medium of the Prime Minifter, defired the Ambaffador to tell our Prince how we had found him on our arrival, the ftate in which we had left him, the manner in which we had been received and treated, and what we had feen in his palaces. His Excellency
returned
returned thanks to the Emperor for all the favours conferred upon us, and expreffed his wifh that his reign, protracted to a diftant period, might be attended by that happinefs which good princes deferve. We then repeated the falute of honour, and returned to our feats.

The different Envoys having thus had a general audience of leave, a cup of bean milk was firf prefented to the Emperor, and afterwards handed round to all the guefts.

A little table was afterwards prepared for us of paftry and fweetmeats, which rendered a difh of mutton ferved up at the fame time a ftill more remarkable object than it would otherwife have been. Similar tables were fet before the reft of the company. While we were taking our collation, wreftlers, muficians, and jugglers were bufied in their ridiculous perforinances, to which we did not deign to pay the fmalleft attention, although the old Emperor was fo much amufed with them, that he ordered money to be diftribuied to thefe buffoons as a proof of his approbation.

At fun-fet the fire-works began, which were almoft fimilar to the laft, and terminated likewife
by a fham fight, which was perfectly well executed. The leaders of the court, who were ftationed in the upper ftory, had alfo the pleafure of partaking of this feftival.

The fire-works being over, his Imperial Majefty repaired to a habitation in another part of this delightful retreat, going in a fled over the ice. We followed him in a flat fled, paffing under trees, along a noble ferpentine canal. We alighted at a great diftance from our point of departure, and proceeded on foot to an illuminated edifice, near which the Emperor was already feated. We were defired to fit down on cuhhions upon the ground.

Some players began an infipid piece of buffoonery, after fome fingers had chaunted verfes, the fubject of which feemed to me to be the praifes of his Majefty, celebrated and honoured by all the nations of the earth; for I remarked that mention was made of the Dutch.

Having remained half an hour longer in this place, the Monarch retired. We were then reconducted to the canal, where we got into a fled, which conveyed us, by a circuitous route, to a gate, where we found our carts. There the

Naa-

Naa-fan-tayen, who had alfo accompanied us the whole of this evening, took leave of us. We ftepped into our carriages to return to the city, and congratulated ourfelves when we got back to our lodgings, at paft nine o'clock, fo tirefome and difagreeable had been the conftant jolting of our vehicles.

The only recompenfe for the fatigue we fuffered in this fhort journey was the fight we obtained of the above-mentioned noble canal, forming feveral meanders through a wood in uneven ground. Its banks are compofed of rocks, which, being ufed inftead of bricks or ftones, have taken, under the hand of man, a form which they feem only to have received from that of nature. How great muft be the pleaiure of navigating, in the fummer feafon, on this tranquil ftream in a light yacht, under the pleafant fhade of trees, which at this moment only exift to afflick the eve !

How happy were we to have feen this part of the Emperor's country feat, which to this day had remained unknown to us! Perhaps, indeed, we have not feen the twentieth part of the beauties contained in Yuen-ming-yuen; for I have been affured that its total circumference is little thort of three hundred $l i$ (thirty leagues).

We remained in our hotel, whither our court conductor came to defire us to hold ourfelves in readinefs to go at feven o'clock to-morrow morning to the palace, where we are to receive the Emperor's letter for our Prince, and the laft prefents, becaufe it is only then that our audience of leave will really take place.

Our correfpondence with the Miffionaries is now entirely open, by means of our Chinefe domeftics. We accordingly communicate with them daily; but we cánnot indulge ourfelves in the effufions, nor feel the pleafure refulting from the prefence of thofe whom we are happy to fee. We have reafon, neverthelefs, to be thankful for this imperfect enjoyment:

10th. Although ready to fet off at a very early hour, we were not conducted to court till eleven o'clock. We paffed an hour in one of the apartments of the wefl fide, over the inner court, into which the fouth gate leads. The Naa-fan-tayen joined us there, and took us to an suter court, through the fouth gate, at a fmall diftance from which we were drawn up in a line. There the Liepou-chong-tfu, or Chief of the Tribunal of Ceremonies, an aged man, who wore an hexagonal oval button of a purple colour, came
to congratulate his Excellency and me on our being about to receive the laft mark of the Emperor's favour.

We then performed, in obedience to the regular word of command given by a Mandarin in the train of the Liefou, the ceremony of proftration in honour of the Emperor, after which the laft prefents of the Emperor were delivered to us, confifting of the following articles:

For the Prince of Ornge-Eighty rolls of filk, and two fmall vafes of the flone called $y$ m-chi.

For the Ambaffador-Thirty-four rolls of filk, and a hundred and fifty taels of fine filver.

- For me-Eight rolls of filk, and eighty taels of filver.

For the five gentlemen in the fuite of the EmbafjyEight rolls of filk, and forty taels of filver each.

For the Mechanift, and the feventeen foldiers and fervants-Four fmall rolls of hanche (plain narrow filk) and fifteen taels of filver each.

Our falute of honour, by way of thankfiving, having terminated the ceremony, we returned by the weft gate, where we found our little carts waiting in the outer court: we confequently paffed along the outfide of the palace-walls.

The

The Emperor's letter for our Prince has not yet been delivered to us, becaufe it is not yet ready; but it will be fent to us to-moriow, or the day after.

In the afternoon, the Naa-fan-tayen came to fpeak to us on bufinefs, and particularly to enquire what letters and effects we had brought for the Miffionaries. We gave him exact information on both thofe points.

- I took this opportunity to repeat my requeft to fee my friend Grammont, as alfo for permiffion to go and examine the great bell. The Naa-fan-tayen affured us that he would ufe his beft endeavours with the Voo-tchong-tang' ; and when going away flattered us with hopes of feeing, at leaft, two of the Minionaries before our departure from Pe-king.

The prefents intended for the two principal Minifters, and the Naa-fan-tayen, were ftill in our poffeffion. To-day, however, a kind of arrangement has bcen made for the acceptance of the principal articles, on condition of our taking a few trifles in return, in order to give the appearance of an exchange to this gift, which would be contrary to the Emperor's prohibition, forbidding
forbidding all the Mandarins to accept prefents, under the penalties of forfeiting their employs and dignities. This affair was fettled with the Naa-fan-tayen to the fatisfaction of both parties.
irth. The Mandarins of Canton came to concert meafures with us for our journey. They took charge of the Emperor's prefents to the Stadtholder, in order to have them carefully packed up, and to deliver them to us at Canton.

Our court conductor affured us, that his Majefty, while giving an audience of leave to the firt of our Canton conductors, ordered him exprefsly to let us travel as might beft fuit our convenience, and with all the accommodations it might be poffible to procure ; to take care that a good reception be given us on our route, and that honours be paid us in the principal cities, fuitable to the title of Ambaffador; to let us fee every thing curious, \&c. \&c. We may then hope thatt our journey back will be agreeable, efpecially, as among the Chinefe, an Ambaffador, or even a private individual, who has been admitted into the prefence of the Emperor, always enjoys much more confideration than before. We have then more than one reafon to think we fhall be better treated, at the fame time that there
there will be no motive for accelerating our journey, its lafting a week or two, more or lefs, being a thing of no importance.

12th. The Prime Minifter fent a Mandarin to take the letters addreffed to the Miffionaries. M. de Guignes, who was the depofitary of them, hefitated at firf to deliver them; but fearing left the refufal might produce fomething unpleafant, he at laft determined to give up all the packets, which were immediately carried to the palace, where we were affured the Miffionaries were then waiting to receive them.

I again afked whether I hould be permitted to fee M. Grammont, and was told I hould; but I am much afraid that there is a determination to prevent our feeing any Mifionary. The Mandarins, from the higheft to the loweft, muft certainly be confcious of great culpability, or they would not think it neceffary to carry diftruft to fuch a length. It is eafy alfo to fee how great is the influence exercifed by the regency of Canton over the firft perfonages in the empire, fince it even goes to the prevention of a communication between the Miffionaries and us, which could not, however, be attended with any ill confequences.

13th. We

13th. We have been very bufy in packing up our baggage, which will be fent off to-morrow; in order that by its being continually before us; we may never be obliged to wait for any thing.

I muft mention here, as fomething extraordinary, that we have again ate this day of the fturgeon which his Majefty made us a prefent of on the inth of January, the day after our arrival here. The froft has kept it perfectly fweet, without there having been occafion to employ a fingle grain of falt. We even expect to carry fome away, to ferve us on the road; but that portion we fhall falt.

14th. Towards noon, M. Roux, a French Miffionary, was introduced with a train of at leaft a dozen Mandarins of different claffes. They came to receive the cafes of wine, and other things that we had brought for the different Mifionaries, as well as what we ourfelves intended for Monfieurs Roux and Grammont. We were permitted to have half an hour's converfation with him, during which time every eye was upon the watch, to fee that we put.no paper into his hand, and that we communicated nothing to him on the part of any one elfe.

This converfation was, however, a matter of fupererogation; for during feveral days, paft we had, by means of our fervants, conveyed backward and forward every thing that by reafon of its fmall bulk could be fubtracied from the inquiftion of the Chinefe. Befides, the refidence of the French Miffionaries being only on the other fide of the handfome bridge, which ftands in our neighbourhood, our native fervants went there daily with our letters, and brought back the anfwers.

The nature of M. Roux's vifit convinced us frill more ftrongly of the diftruft with which we have infpired the Chinef. It ferres alfo to make our departure more defirable, efpecially as we were informed by M. Roux, that M. Grammont had in vain folicited permifion of the Prime Minifter to join him in his vifit. Being thus affured that there is no difpoftion to let us fee any thing more, either the great bell, or the temples, in regard to which I had exprefied fome curiofity, we look forward to the day of our leaving Pe-king with pleafure.

After M. Roux had paffed a full half-hour with us, the Mandarins began to prefs him to take the things he came for, and to retire with them.

He was confequently obliged to leave us, though with great regret.

In the afternoon the Emperor's letter to the Stadtholder was at laft brought. It was put upon a table in the great court-yard of the hotel, whither his Excellency and I went to perform the falute of honour. The letter was afterwards taken out of its bamboo cafe, and fhewn to us. The whole is upon one page of a large fheet of coloured and fhining Chinefe paper, and is written in the Tartarian, Chinefe, and Latin languages. A lift was added to it of the prefents made by the Emperor to the Prince, as well as of thofe which he has beftowed upon each individual of the Embaffy. The Ambaffador read the Latin letter and thought it very fingular. A's foon as he had done, the letter, enclofed in its yellow cover, was put into its cafe, and then a Mandarin took charge of it, in order to deliver it to us at Canton.

Shortly after this ceremony, our baggage was begun to be put into carts until night came, and interrupted the bufinefs. I obferved that thefe carriages have alfo bar-wheels, inftead of fpokes, and a fixed axle round which the wheel turns. In that refpect alone they differ from thofe I defrribed
fcribed on the 4 th of January. They refemble them in eve:̈y thing elfe, even to the harnefs.

Before I take leave of Pe-king, I think it incumbent on me to make a few obfervations on the ufual confruction of the Chinefe houfes in the north of the empire, as well as on the manner in which the Chinefe warm their apartments.

In all China the houfes are built upon the ground ; that is to fay, without having any cellar under them. The apartments are paved with flat fquare bricks, a thing very agreeable in warm weather, but very little fuitable to the fevere feafon of the year.

To defend them from the piercing cold which they experience in the northern parts of the Empire, the Chinefe have devifed fubterrancous furnaces, placed outfide the houles in excavations made on purpofe. Tubes go branching off from thefe furnaces in every direction, under the bricks of the floors, and under a kind of platforms or effrades on which the Chinefe fleep. They even pafs through the walls, which divide the different rooms, fo that the heat diffured by thefe tubes produces in the apartments the temperature defired. The fire is kept up night and day' in the Vol, II, F
outer
outer flove, or furnace, without the fmalle danger to the buildings, becaufe a cout of bricks clofely confines that deftructive element, and oppofes its difaftrous effects. If the apartments be fpacious and numerous, an increafed number of foves and tubes always infure the fame refult.

It cannot be denied that this is an invention honourable to Chinefe induftry; and certainly it is no fmall advantage, in a fevere climate, to enjoy in the midft of winter's cold an agreeable heat diffufed through all the apartments. It is in thofe places efpecially, where thefe outer ftoves are wanting, and where there is a neceffity of having recourfe to the brafiers of charcoal of which I have fpoken elfewhere, that the value of this invention is the moff fenfibly felt.

The Naa-fan-tayen came early in the evening to take leave of us, and with us a pleafant journey. He renewed his affurance that he would recommend me particularly to the Tfong-tou, and the Hou-hous of Canton, and that his letters fhould precede our arrival there. He alfo faid again, that perhaps he fhould be Hou-hou there himfelf the enfuing year, and that in that cafe he would afford fpecial protection to the Dutch nation, with whofe agents he fhould be happy to form a friendly
friendly connection. He took leave of us with remarkable affability, and with demonftrations of kindnefs which befpoke the confummate courtier. I attended him as far as the door of the ftreet.

I have fince learnt that from our hotel he went to examine one of the two pieces of mechąnifm, which is entirely repaired and put to rights by M. Petit Pierre; that he found the workmanfhip and the contrivance equally excellent. He expreffed great fatisfaction at one of thefe pieces being mended, becaufe it would afford the means of judging of the merit and value of our prefents.
M. Roux went alfo to infpect the fame piece of mechanifm in the afternoon, which gave the five gentlemen, whom curiofity had carried there, likewife an opportunity to converfe for two hours with the Miffionary. He was much ftruck with the beauty of the piece in queftion, and related that at the time of the delivery of our prefents to the Emperor two very common things of the fame kind, brought from Canton, had been put in the place of ours, by way of avoiding the neceffity of telling his Majefty that they had been damaged on the road. He affirmed befides that it was the plan of the Mandarins to get the Prime Minifter to $\mathrm{F}_{2}$ prefent
prefent ours to the Emperor on fome folemn occafion, without faying a word of their coming from the Dutch. The Mandarin, who was charged with the conveyance of the baggage from Canton, was indeed fharply reprimanded for his negligence by the Prime Minifter; but the excufe was, that all the blame was attributable to the bad package of our mechanift. By thefe means they deceive the Emperor, in whofe name the Voo-tchong tang may be faid to govern and direct every thing as he pleafes.

We alfo learned from M. Roux that it is very probable that if the Embaffy had come directly from Europe or Batavia, we fliould have been permitted to communicate freely with the Miffionaries; but that, as we were all perfons refident at Canton except the Ambaffador, a mifplaced policy had made the Mandarins refufe us that favour.

The fame reafon was particularly powerful in regard to M. Grammont, who was near three years at Crinton, where I had concerns with him, which increafed the apprehenfions of the Mandarins. There is really fomething bordering upon ftupidity in their fears. Is it not inconceivable that they have not been ftruck with the truth of
the obfervation I made to one of them fome time fince ; that having daily opportunities of making reprefentations to the Emperor and Prime Minifter, we fhould never think of recurring to Miffionaries, with whofe want of power we were but too well acquainted, fuppofing that we had any intentions of that kind, or any important thing to fay.

We have had the pleafure of M. Roux's company a great part of the morning. I afked him for information concerning the European buildings in the Imperial country-houfe of Yuen-mingyuen. He told us that the plan of them had been defigned by Father Benoit, a French Miffionary in quality of architect; and that they had been built under his direction. The drawings which I have of them are very exact, having been copied from engravings made by the Miffionaries themfelves after the plans of their fellow-prieft.
M. Roux added, that the country-houfe of Yuen-ming-yuen contains thirty-fix diftinet habitations within its walls, at fome diftance from one another; that each of them has its dependencies, and the neceffary accommodations for the-Emperor and his fuite, and that the European
edifices form one of thirty-fix dwellings or di* vifions.

According to this account, of the authenticity of which I have not the fmalleft doubt, I have reafon to believe that we have not feen the twentieth part of the beauties of this immenfe domain, to which no habitation of any Prince in Europe is comparable, and of which the coft muft have amounted to a prodigious fum.

Our mechanift this day delivered the piece of mechanifm entirely repaired into the hands of a Mandarin, and of M. Roux, whom he apprifed of its conffruction, in order that the Chinefe may not fpoil it, as they were very near doing yefterday and to-day, by touching it while M. Petit Pierre was abfent.

15th: Our baggage being all upon the carts, we parted with M. Roux with great regret, and quitted our hotel. The Ambaffador and I took our carts as far as the gate of the city, where our palanquins were waiting for us. The gentlemen in the fuite of the Embafly followed us on horfeback.

It was half paft three in the afternoon when we fet off. As foon as we were without the gate of the palace walls, our driver turned down a ftreet leading to the fouthward, keeping for fome time clofe to the rampart. Thence we proceeded to narrower and more irregular ftreets, which took us a great way round, but at laft brought us to the principal freet adjoining to the gate called Tchun-moun, the very fame by which we entered $P_{e}$-king, and which we now reached at twenty-five minutes after five.

In our way to the gate, I remarked on the eaft fide the church an obfervatory of the Portuguefe Miffionaries, which overlook the houfes. The church is a handfome building, with a roof in the form of a crofs; and from a crofs ftreet I perceived a very arched door of ftone making the entrance of the edifice, the conftruction of which is entirely European.

When I came to the fuburbs of Agauy-lautching, outfide of the gate of Tchun-moun, and confequently of the Tartarian city, my driver turned off in order to take a bye road, on one fide of the main ftreet, no doubt in order to avoid the crowd. This brought us to a little narrow ftreet, and gave, me an opportunity of convincing myfelf that the

$$
\mathrm{F}_{4}
$$

lateral ftreets are all very narrow, very irregular, and very different from the principal ones, which ftand in the direction of the four cardinal points of the compafs.

I alfo faw in the fuburbs large fpaces entirely open; gardens behind the houfes, and feveral places with mounts and rapid declivities, fo that any one might have imagined himfelf in the midft of the country. Hence I am of opinion that thefe fuburbs are not regularly built upon, unlefs in the freets which correfpond with the gates of the city, all the intermediate parts being probably as naked as the fpace we paffed through. I was very much furprifed at it, for I fuppofed that fuburbs, adjoining the Imperial refidence, were entirely inhabited.

At half paft four, we paffed through the gate of the firft city (the Chinefe town): this gate is fituated to the weftward, and is called the gate of TJay-fing. When we came to the paved road, which I mentioned at the time of our arrival at Pe-king, and were at about five minutes walk from the above gate, we found our palanquins waiting for us. We bade an eternal adieu to our elegant carriages, in order to get into thofe truly commodious velicles, and continued our route over
the pavement. The road is not perfectly ftraight, taking feveral turns more or lefs perceptible; but its principal direction is eaft-fouth-caft, and weft-fouth-weft. It keeps it as far as the little city of Fee-chingrfé, where after we had paffed the handfome itone bridge, we found the road turn off to the fouth-fouth-weft. At feven o'clock we paffed through that fame town of Fee-ching-fé, and arrived an hour afterwards at Chin-tcheou-tin, a village of moderate fize, where we ftopped at a paltry inn, being under the neceflity of paffing the night there, as the late hour of our departure had made it impoffible for us to reach the lodging prepared for us thirty $l i$ farther off.

Our fupper was very indifferent. Not having my bed, I was obliged to lie down upon the floor-a very bad fpecimen of our journey back.

16th. We proceeded on our journey at half paft feven this morning, and at three o'clock reached Lian-hiang-chen, where we ought to have arrived yefterday evening.

I faw on the road threc elegant temples, with convents, one of which is a fpacious building.

All of them are inclofed with walls in the forra of ramparts, kept in excellent repair.

We fet off at half paft eleven, and after being three hours upon the road ftopped at Tan-LJin-y, in order that our Coulis might take a repaft. We then fet off again, and at fix o'clock reached the fuburbs of Tjo-tchou, where tolerably good lodg-* ings were prepared for us. In this part of our journey we faw four temples and convents of very neat appearance, one of which belongs to the fect of Lamas.

We alfo paffed over the magnificent bridge which I mentioned on the 8th of January. Here, however, I muft add, that at each extremity of it are large and handfome triumphal arches of wood with three paffages, and having each an open hexagonal pavilion at its fide, In thefe pavilions ftand feveral large ftones, bearing in friptions in honour of the architect of the bridge, in the middle of which, and upon the north fide is a dome of yellow varnifhed tiles, alfo covering a monumental ftone. In front of the northern triumphal arch is another dome fupported by four rows of ftone pillars, each row confifting of four, On each fide of the
north entrance of this place there ftands on a ftone pedeftal an enormous lion of caft iron, painted of a greenifh colour to imitate that of bronze.

During our afternoon's journey we were overtaken at three o'clock by a violent north wind, which raifed clouds of duft fo thick as to intercept the light of the fun. It was impoffible to diftinguifh objects at twenty yards diffance, and we were almoft fiffled in our palanquins. The fury of the wind foon abated a little, but all the reft of the night bore, neverthelefs, a ftrong refemblance to a tempeft. We found on a wall in one of the apartments of our inn a Malay infcription, written in Arabic characters, of which M. de Guignes took a copy on account of its fingularity.

After a tolerable fupper we paffed a pretty good night.
${ }^{1} 7$ th. Having only fixty $l i$ to travel to-day, we did not fet off till a quarter paft nine. I remarked in the north-eaft part of the city two lofty towers ftanding clofe to each other, and exactly of the fame kind. In twenty-five minutes we went from one end of the town to the other
in a right line from north to fouth. Beyond the fouth gate are fuburbs of confiderable extent.

To the eaft of the road is a large and handfome temple ftanding by a convent. In the walls common to both of them are three gates fronting the fouth, the middle one having three paffages and being of enormous fize. The front of thefe gates is a large fquare court, the fides of which are regularly planted with lofty trees, fuch as are not unfrequently feen round buildings of this fort.

A little further to the fouth we faw another temple, and a convent belonging to the Lamas, but lefs confiderable in extent.

At half paft eleven we came to another temple and another convent. The fame thing occurred again at noon at the entrance of the village of Fankoun, where we halted half an hour to give our Coulis time to eat. Setting off afterwards we arrived at half paft three at our lodgings without the walls of the little city of Sin-ching-chen, which were in the fame public building where we were on the feventh of January at noon, and where we met with tolerable accommodations.

By making further enquiry we found that the building in which we are lodged is a pagoda dedicated to Saint Itching-coing, who inhabits the front hall. We were very well treated here, and enjoyed a good fupper and refrefhing fleep.

The weather was very cold to-day, the wind blowing ftrong from the fouth-weft, which again raifed fuffocating clouds of duft.

At a fmall diftance north of the city, I obferved in my way a tower confructed like that which I had feen on the gth of January near the city of Pe-king ; that is to fay, that its lower part confifts only of one ftory, while the upper confifts of mine fmall ones, above which is a roof ending in a point.

Oppofite our lodgings, and to the weftward of a little river at prefent frozen, is a very handfome and very fpacious town-houfe, with a garden belonging to it. In the front of the building is a large piece of ground, overfhadowed on cevery fide by lofty trees, which feems to be a place of exercife for the troops. The edifice and the garden are inclofed behind and on the fides by a wall; but the efplanade is only protected
protected by a ditch or canal, with two bridges oppofite the building.

During our fhort fay this morning in the village of Fan-koun, I had an opportunity of feeing a tinker execute what I belieye is unknown in Europe. He mended and foldered frying-pans of caft iron that were cracked and full of holes, and reftored them to their primitive fate, fo that they became as ferviceable as ever. He even took fo little pains to effect this, and fucceeded fo fpeedily as to excite my aftonifhment. It muft indeed appear impoffible to any one who has not been witnefs to the procefs.

All the apparatus of the workman confifts in a little box fixteen inches long, fix inches wide, and eighteen inches in depth, divided into two parts. The upper contains three drawers, with the neceffary ingredients; in the lower is a bellows, which, when a fire is wanted, is adapted to a furnace eight inches long and four inches wide. The crucibles for melting the fmall pieces of iron intended to ferve as folder are a little larger than the bowl of a common tobacco pipe, and of the fame earth of which they are made in Europe; thus the whole bufinefs of foldering is exccuted.

The workman receives the melted matter out of the crucible upon a piece of wet paper, approaches it to one of the holes or cracks in the frying-pan, and applies it there, while his affiftant fmooths it over by fcraping the furface, and afterwards rubs it with a bit of wet linen. The number of crucibles which have been deemed neceffary are thus fucceffively emptied in order to ftop up all the holes with the melted irons, which confolidates and incorporates itfelf with the broken utenfil, and which becomes as good as new.

The furnace which I faw was calculated to contain eight crucibles at a time, and while the fufion was going on was covered with a ftone by way of increafing the intemfity of the heat.

18th. Setting off this morning at nine o'clock; we reached at twelve the little city of Pay-kau-fe, where the Coulis ftopped to refrefh. Procecding on our journey we came at three o'clock to Hiong-chen, where we paffed the night in a very indifferent Conquain

During the greateft part of the evening our road lay along the banks of a river, which was ftill blocked up by the ice. We went ten $l i$ towards
towards the fouth, thirty $l i$ to the fouth-fouth-eaft, and then twenty $l i$ in a fouth-eaft direction. The wind, which was at north-weft for a fhort time, blew with much violence, and incommoded us as well with duft as with the cold,

This evening our fecond conductor folicited us very earneftly to confent to travel one hundred and twenty $l i$ to-morrow; in order to arrive at an early hour at the city of Ho-kin-fou, where we are to receive an entertainment and fome prefents on the part of the Emperor. The Ambaffador, after a little hefitation, acquiefced.

19th. We were on our way this morning at helf paft fix. At nine o'clock the Coulis took their breakfaft at Tchou-hé-hau, and at half paft twelve we reached the city of Yin-kion-chen, without the walls of which we flopped for half an hour in a public-houfe, in order to take fome refreffment. Having accomplifhed our purpofe we fet off again, and at a quarter paft five came to the town of Y:li-hous, where we paffed the night very commodioully.

Our road, during the whole of this day, lay through a marthy country, and at fome diftance I perceived three or four lakes, which had been concealed
concealed from me by the darknefs of the night when on my way to Pe-king.

I obferved, near the city of Yin-kion-chen, three tombs, having each a triumphal arch of ftone at their entrance; in the reft of the fpace between the gate and the grave ftand in fucceffion, and facing each other, two ftone pillars, two fitting lions, two rams lying down, two horfes faddled, and two ftatues of Mandarins. A little further on is a tomb overfhadowed by a thick grove of cyprefs.

At the entrance of Chek-moun-kiou we met with a monument compofed of a folid block of white marble, about ten feet high by two feet and a half wide, and one foot thick, ftanding upon the back of a tortoife, alfo cut out of a fingle ftone. An infcription is engraved upon the block.

Thefe are the only things that had efcaped me in going to Pe-king.

This morning our route was fouth, and then fouth-fouth-weft till about noon, when it refumed its firf direction. The wind, which was wefterly and blew very cold, abated in the afternoon.
Vou. II. G 20th. At

20th. At half paft feven we quitted our lodging, and at a quarter paft nine found ourfelves in the city of Ho-kien-fou, where we were firft conducted to a public edifice to get our breakfaft.
$\therefore$ At half paft eleven we were taken to the Imperial court, a building conftructed in all the capital cities of provinces, and even in fome others that are not dignified with that title. The Emperor's tablet (cha/i) which is placed upon an altar in the principal hall, receives the falute of honour at every new and full moon from all the Mandarins A difcharge of artillery and military mufic announced our "paffage'; firft, before the troops that were drawn up in a line, and then in front of a long file of Mandarins. After thefe was the Governor of the Province and another great Mandarin who congratulated his Excellency and me on our arrival, and who conducted us to an outer hall to fhew as the Emperor's prefents and entertainment ${ }_{2}$ and then to the great hall beyond it. There, with the two great Mandarins and our two firft conductors, we performed the falute before the Emperör's chalk with our heads covered. We then returned to the outer hall, where we were
defired to fit down upon cuhhions, by little tables covered with fweetmeats and paftry.

As foon as we were feated a company of comedians began to perform upon a very neat theatre, erected on purpofe oppofite the hall. Several hot difhes, particularly roaft and boiled meat, were afterwards ferved up, and cups of Samfou were prefented to us for our beverage. We were waited upon by Mandarins of the gold button. We tafted a variety of things, and after having remained till nearly half paft twelve, we rofe, took leave, and departed.

The prefents confifted of four half rolls of filk, and four pieces of narrow flowered filk (pelang) for the Ambaffador, and the fame for me. Half as much of the fame articles was given to each of the five gentlemen in the fuite of the Embafly, and the reft of his retinue received:a few pieces of plain panche. The whole of thefe gifts were put into a little box, of which one of the Mandarins took charge.

We paffed through a very long freet, lined on both fides with temporary hops, full of all forts of merchandize, and having much refem-
blance
blance to an European fair. . The city is very populous, although we perceived fo many fpots not built upon, that we had reafon to think that fcarcely a fourth of the fpace inclofed by the walls is occupied. And even in the part that is, a great many houfes are in a ruinous condition, as I had before occafion to obferve.

The two gates of the city through which we paffed are both guarded externally by a femicircular baftion, having two lateral entrances. This mode of conftruction is common to all the baftions that ftand before the gates of the Chinefe cities, fo that the openings of the baftions and the gates of the town can never be enfiladed upon the fame line. In the middle of thefe baftions four fmall iron guns are placed upon a heap of ftones, with their muzzles turned towards the paffage; and in this confifts the whole of their defence, which we could not help confidering as highly ridiculous.

Our road conducted us through feveral villages and hamlets. We alfo faw feveral pagodas in fo ruinous a ftate that idols, which no doubt in former days were the objects of great veneration, were now expofed to the injuries of the air.

We arrived at a quarter paft five at the city of Hien-chen, where lodgings for the night had been prepared for us with fome degree of care. We found the ramparts of this place in fill worfe condition than when we paffed through it before, and the houfes make no better an appearance than thofe of the moft miferable hamlet.

In thefe parts the farmers are already very bufy in carrying manure upon the land intended for feed. In another place, and towards the afternoon I faw ground fown by means of a machine of very fimple conftruction.

It confifts of two fticks or pieces of wood about four feet long, the lower extremities of which are fhod with a kind of iron wedge that ferves to open the furrow. A little above is a fquare box placed between the two fticks, and tapering downwards in the fhape of a funnel. Belind this is a plank put acrofs for the purpofe of covering up the furrow after the feed has fallen in. This inftrument is put in motion by means of two wheels. Two Chinefe draw it, while a third who guides with his two hands, firft fows one, and then the other furrow. I had already conceived from the regularity with which I obferved every thing growing in the fields that fome ma-

$$
\mathrm{G}_{3}
$$

chine
chine was employed for fowing, and I was not a little pleafed at having an opportunity of feeing both the inftrument and the manner in which it is ufed.
: 2 Ift. We fet off at eight o'clock with the intention of travelling eighty $l i$."At nine we paffed by the little city of Chin-ka-kien, which is deftitute of ramparts, and the two gates of which are tumbling to ruins. Beyond the fouth gate is a ftone bridge which appears to have ftood for ages, but which is ftill in good condition. As yet I had not feen any of fo fingular a con* ftruction.

This bridge has four great femi-circular arches, and three fmaller ones placed at the top of the intervals between them, fo that the upper portion of the piets, which is in general a folid mafs, here affords an additional paffage upon an increafe of the river. The water at fuch times finds a way through the, fupplementary arches as well as through the three principal ones, and as the action of the ftream is thus diminifhed, there is no longer any danger of the bridge being carried away. I could not help praifing this provident invention, and admiring the genius who conceived
ceived the idea and the utility refulting from its fuccefs.

At a quàrter paft eleven we arrived at Fau-ching-ek, another little city alfo without rampaits, but not without gates. We there made a fcanity dinner ; and fetting off agaịn at half paft twelve arrived at a quarter paft three in the fuburbs of the city of Faul-ching-chen, where we paffed a comfortable night.

From Pe-king hither all the crows we had met with were entirely black. However this afternoon I faw two with the upper part of their necks white. I had already been furprifed in going towards the capital of China; at my never having feen any black crows in the fouthern provinces, and at not feeing any pied ones in the north.

Arriving at an early hour at Fau-ching-chen, I fent one of the fervants of the Mandarins in fearch of fuch a fowing machine as I had feen yefterday. He brought me one immediately, but it was double, that is to fay, fo contrived as to fow two furrows at a time. I paid a dollar and a half for it, and mean to take it with me. It is, however, very different from that defcribed G 4 above,
above, having no wheels, and being of a more complicated conftruction. This acquifition gives me a great deal of pleafure.

We fet off at half paft feven, and a little after eleven reached the fuburbs of King-tcheou, where we made a very hafty dinner.

This city is remarkable for a very lofty oetagonal tower of twelve ftories, that I had not feen on my way to $P e$-king by reafon of the night. We paffed through a ftreet, in which ftand three very handfome triumphal arches of ftone. King-tcheou may alfo boaft of ramparts kept in very good repair, and of a very lofty temple of three ftories at a fmall diftance from the tower. The houfes are very mean, outfide at leaft; for in China there is no judging of the infide, the handfomeft palace feldom exhibiting any thing but four dead walls, except indeed the gate-way in the front. It is the fame with regard to the houfes, unlefs they be fhops, in which cafe they are open to the ftreet. .

Setting off again at half paft twelve, we reached in two hours the territory of the province of Chan-tong, in which the foldiers drew up in front
front of all the guard-houfes upon the road as we were paffing by.

I obferved with aftonifhment in the province of Tchécli, where there are guard-houfes at five li diftance from one another, that they are almoft all in bad condition, and many of them abfolutely tumbling down. It feldom happened that we faw fo many as three or four foldiers come out of them, which furprifed me the more, as it was natural to think that in the province of which the Emperor makes his refidence things would be better regulated than elfewhere. Here, however, the very contrary is the cafe.

The period of our days journey was $T^{\prime}$ tcheou, where to-morrow we are to partake of an entertainment, and to receive prefents on the part of his Imperial Majefty. A quarter of an hour before we arrived there we met with two triumphal arches. In the fpace intervening between them the road was lined with the garrifon of the city, through the ranks of which we paffed in our palanquins, and at each triumphal arch were faluted with three guns. The fame was repeated when we came to the gates of the city. After having paffed through feveral ftreets we came to our lodgings, which confift of two buildings con-
tiguous
tiguous to each other, and are confequently both spacious and convenient.

The city is not large, but is furrounded by a ftrong wall. It appears to contain a number of good houfes, as far at leaft as we could judge from their exterior. Its population is alfo confiderable, but it can boaft of nothing worth the attention of the traveller.

A fhort time before we entered the city we paffed the river over a bridge of boats, and found its banks crowded with the fame veffels that were there when we were on our way to Pe-king. The ice is, however, broken up, but many portions of it are floating down the fream.

Soon after our arrival at our lodgings the Governor of the city, a Mandarin of the blue tranfparent button, came to congratulate us on our return, and to enquire after our health. The fame thing was done by another great Mandarin, the next in dignity to the Governor.

This evening we were joined by our third conductor, who, by his kindnefs and attention fince our departure from ' $P_{e}$-king, has entirely recovered our good opinion, and even acquired
our friendflip. He informed the Ambaffador that there are from this town two roads, both of which lead to the place where we are to embark; one running along thofe parts of the province of Chain-tong, through which we had paffed in coming, and the other going right acrofs that province, and even faving us a whole days journey; he added that we might take the one moft agreeable to his Excellency. For the fake of variety, that which croffes Chan-tong waspreferred, and the diftance regulated which we were to travel every day. The refult is that our journey through that province will take up nine days. We fhall then travel by land three days more in the province of Kiang-ilam, as far as Von-ka-fen, at a fhort diftance from which we fhall find boats ready to receive us. Hence we promife ourfelves a great deal of pleafure arifing from a new country and new objects.

At half paft nine o'clock this morning we were invited to go to the Imperial Court, fituated at the angle of the fouth-eaft part of the city, near which, upon a fharp-pointed baftion, fland a pagoda and a fmall tower. The latter is only four ftories high, but the ftile of the architecture is pleafing.

We were received at the court with a repetition of the ceremonies performed at Ho-kien-for on the 20th of this month. The hall and the theatre were here more ornamented than at the former place; but the filk and other decorations were of a more ordinary kind.

At the moment when we had advanced to the front of the altar, in order to perform the ceremony of proftration, a letter was read to us from the Emperor to the Governor of the Province, importing, according to the tranflation of our Lingua, that his Majefty being very well pleafed with the Dutch Embaffy, as well as with the conduct of the Ambaffador and thofe who accompanied him, and wifhing to give them fill farther proofs of his fatisfaction, ordered the Governor of the Province of Chan-tong to entertain us in his name, to make us prefents, and to treat us with the greateft refpect.

When the whole was read we performed the falute of honour, keeping our hats on while paying the cuftomary compliments and civilities to the different Mandarins. We were then defired to fit down upon cufhions placed by the fide of fmail tables covered with paftry and fruit, which
were removed to make room for two fucceffive courfes of boiled meat and vegetables.

As foon as we were feated the amufements began with tumblers, who made feveral leaps with remarkable addrefs.

The Imperial prefents were precifely the fame both in nature and quality as thofe of Hau-kienfou; and here alfo were given in charge to our Mandarins.

We rofe from table at half paft ten, and took leave of the Mandarins, after thanking them for the handfome reception they had given us. We then feated ourfelves once more in our palanquins. On quitting the fuburbs we were paid the fame military honours as yefterday.

We proceeded along a fmall and wide road, which for the moft part lay between fields of arable land of a better quality than that of the Province of Tché-li. We paffed through no lefs than eleven villages and hamlets, and difcovered at leaft double that number on the two fides of the road. At about half a league from the city of Ping-yuen-chen, is a noble hexagonal tower of feven flories, with projecting roofs at each. It
ftands

94 VOYAGE OF THE DUTCH
ftands in the midft of the fields, and is entirely infulated.

Still nearer the town is a tomb with a triumphal arch of ftone, and figures fimilar to thofe that $I$ defcribed under the date of the $19^{\text {th }}$ of this month; except that here two elephants ftood next to the horfes. The city is announced by delightful environs; trees of various kinds and magnitude; hamlets interfperfed with groves of cedar and cyprefs, covering with their fhade the laft afylum of man: every thing concurred to render the profpect one of the moft interefting that I had feen for a long time; particularly when gilded by the rays of the fetting fun.

We have this day feen a greater number of orchards than in any other part of our journey.

On coming to the city of Ping-yuen-chen, we found the garrifon under arms, and were faluted while paffing by! When we reached the gate, we were conducted through the principal ftreet, where formerly ftood five triumphal arches of ftorie, of four of which no more than the pedeftal and a few fragments now remain. From thence we were taken to the vicinity of the fouth gate, where we found excellent accommodations
and
and a good table in a very large building, oppofite the door of which ftands another magni? ficent triumphal arch of fone.

The Regent or Governor of the city came to pay his compliments to us, and made an apology for not treating us better. We replied to his courtefy in fuitable terms, and he retired after a fhort converfation.

This city, which forms a long fquare, is furrounded with handfome walis, but not more than one half of its internal face is built upon. To the weftward are feveral edifices in tolerably, good condition, in the number of which we remarked a very neat temple covered with green, varnifhed tiles, It was by afcending to the top, of the rampart and of the gate of the city, by means of a flight of brick fteps, that I was en, abled to difcern thofe objects.

At the entrance of a narrow freet near our lodgings is a triumphal arch of ftone, fimilar to that which flands in front of our prefent abode, and which proves that it was once the refidence of fome diftinguifhed perfons, whofe virtues.have been deemed worthy of celebration.

In our very lodgings one of the halls contains feveral coffins inclofing dead bodies. Several of them bear marks of great antiquity, and yet they are ftill preferved. This is indeed a favourite cuftom among the Chinefe of very elevated rank.

I was once in a pagoda at Honam, oppofite Canton, in which coffins are likewife depofited in little rooms or feparate fpaces, and was affured that fome of them were more than a century old.

There is a particular fpecies of wood in China confidered as unperifhable; of this they make coffins, fome of which coft more than a hundred and fifty Louis d'ors. The Chinefe, let his pecuniary means be ever fo fmall, procures while living, either for himfelf or his family, the beft wood he can buy, and keeps it with great care at the entrance of his houfe till wanted for the laft abode of a being who is no more, but whofe pride has furvived him.

23d. Almoft the whole of this day our road took a fouth-eaft direction, and at a quarter paft five in the evening we had travelled more than eighty $l i$ (eight leagues). We were carried by a body of Coulis, who have been with us ever fince the, feventeenth,
feventeenth, and whom we fhall probably retain till we come to the place where we are to take water. The confequence is that we can now proceed on our journey, and ftop where we pleafe, without fuffering the inconveniences, and even the torments that were fo liberally difpenfed to us by thofe wretches in our way to Pe-king.

It is furprifing however that the Coulis are able to undergo fuch fatigue. Each palanquin has three relays, or twelve bearers, and a guide. Four Coulis carry the palanquin for half an hour, while two others walk by the fide of it. They have, it is true, a cart in which fix men may fit and reft themfelves; but one half of them are always actively employed.

This evening a vifit was paid us by two provincial Mandarins, who both wear the dark blue button, and who are to accompany us as long as within their diftrict. One of them is, however, of more elevated dignity than the other; the covering of his palanquin being of an olive green, and his train confifting of no lefs than twenty-feven perfons on horfeback. Thefe two Mandarins paffed about an hour with us. They fmoaked a pipe, drank a glafs of Cape wine, and then left Yed. II.

H
US,
us, apparently well fatisfied with the reception we had given them.

24th. We fet off this morning at feven o'clock, and were faluted as we paffed, both at the fouth and eaft gate. It was by the latter that we left the city, and at the extremity of the fuburbs we were received by frefh difcharges of artillery and other military honours. During this day and yefterday we have not paffed a fingle guard-houre without the foldiers turning out, and drawing up in a line.

At a quarter paft twelve we reached the town of Un-chan-kiou, where we dined. While we were approaching it, the whole garrifon turned out under arms, with colours flying, and did the fame at the other end of the place when we left it.

At a quarter paft five we came to the town of Tfi-hochen onfang, the end of our day's journey, where we met with tolerable accommodations. This place makes a much better appearance out: fide than many cities, and is of confiderable fize. We have this day paffed through, of clofe by, thirteen villages, and have perceived a fill greater number at a fmall diftance from the road,

This

This morning I had the curiofity to count the villages that I could fee from my palanquin without change of pofture, and found one and twenty in the face which my eye took in, and which might comprife about three fourths of the circle of the horizon. An hour after I began again, and a like number prefented themfelves to my view. Hence we may conclude that this part of the province is inhabited by more cultivators than the weftern diftriets, which we paffed through in our way to Pe-king, and which appeared to us fo wretchedly poor.

All the day we paffed between corn fields, which in the fummer feafon, when embellifhed by verdure, enamelled with flowers, and enriched with a yellow harveft, muft compofe a very delightful landfcape.

In the afternoon we paffed clofe to the city of Yu-king-chen, which, from without, and from the fpot whence we had a view of it, appeared to be a pretty large place, furrounded with good ramparts. On the outfide of the eaft and fouth gates there are two magnificent temples, with other buildings belonging to them, flanding within the fame walls. Their roofs are covered
$\mathrm{H}_{2} \quad$ with
with green varnifhed tiles, and the whole is kept in very good repair.

25th. We proceeded on our journey at half paft feven, and found the troops drawn up at the end of the town. At a quarter paft nine we reached the city of $T j-$-ho-chen, where we dined. The garrifon here was alfo under arms. The city is furrounded with handfome walls, is handfomely built, and appears very populous. In front of the north gate is an Imperial pavilion, in which ftands a fone monument, and a little farm ther on, a great pagoda in very good prefervation.

In the interior of the city, near the fouth gate, is alfo an Imperial pagoda, and a ftone monument bearing an infeription.

Setting off at half paft ten we paffed a river beyond the gate, over which ftands a very folid ftone bridge, two hundred and feventy-five paces long. We began now to approach the mountains, which we faw for the firft time fince our departure from Pe-king.

In the afternoon we paffed to the weftward of 2 temple and and an immenfe convent. To the fouth
fouth are three gates, with three paffages leading through the centre one, and within the circuit of the wails ftand no lefs than twenty buildings in very good repair. Before thefe gates is a large open fquare fpace, having on two fides a confiderable building furrounded with a double row of lofty trees, making altogether a very handfome appearance.

At half paft one we entered into a deep valley between two mountains, very narrow at its entrance, and fkirted on both fides by fteep rocks. We paffed through fire villages fituated in this valley; and perceived to the weftward a caftle feated on the fummit of one of the higheft mountains.

To the eaftward of the town of Chang-t/fin-chena anfang; and upon the top of a mountain of confiderable elevation, planted with cyprefs trees, ftands a magnificent temple, inclofed with walls, and offering a very pleafing object to the eye.

Half an hour afterwards we again croffed a river by a bridge perfectly horizontal, througl? which are thirty-feven narrow paffages for the water. All the ftones with which it is built are of confiderable dimenfions, and are faftened to-
gether on every fide with iron clamps, a thing I never obferved elfewhere.

At a quarter paft four we came to the village of Chang-haya, where we paffed the night in a tolerable inn.

Our road for the moft part took a fouth-eaft direction. The wind which blew violently from the fouth, while we were paffing through the gorge of the mountains, raifed a duft which incommoded us a good deal.

Before we arrived at thofe mountains we had paffed, as on the preceding day, between fields of arable land, and had alfo met with a great number of villages.

We obferved to-day a great number of orchards, particularly in the neighbourhood of habitations. Pears, which were here very Iarge, were fold by the road fide. Yefterday one was given me at my lodgings, which meafured fourteen inches round, and taken lengthwife fifteen and a half. This kind of pear appears to be the only one known in the northern provinces. Its colour is a beautiful thining yellow. Before
it is pared it feems hard, but when eaten, it is juicy, melting, and of an agreeable tafte.

In Europe there are feveral forts I hould prefer to this, although it is the beft I ever ate in China.

At $\dot{P e-k i n g} \dot{I}$ never faw more than one fort of apple, which is of a very indifferent quality, mealy, of an infipid flavour, and more calculated to pleafe the eye than the tafte.

I remarked this morning in the "city, while walking through the market-place; a confiderable quantity of yellow carrots, of very extraordinary length and thicknefs, fince they are much bigger than thofe of Hoorn in Holland. They appear to be very common. There were alfo turnips of prodigious fize, the fkin of which is of a crimfon colour.

As to the houfes I was furprifed at their all having very lofty roofs covered with thatch or tiles, and not flat ones as in the weftern parts of the province of Chan-tong, and in that of Tché-li. I alfo obferved that none of the caftles fo frequently met with in the provinces I have juft mentioned are to be feen here.
$\mathrm{H}_{4}$ Chang-haya,

Chanr-haya, the village where we ftopped is very extenfive and populous, and contains a number of fhops of every kind. Its fituation among the mountains gives it a very ftriking appearance.

The road appeared to be múch frequented, and in the courfe of the day we met with a number of wheel-barrows carrying confiderable loads: Favoured by a ftrong gale they made a very advantageous ufe of their fails, which as I had to: day an opportunity of obferving, fpare the barrow men a great deal of labour. This adjunct is then 2 thing of real utility.

26th. Setting off at feven o'clock in the morn ing we came in three hours after to the town of Kong-chan-ziu, where we dined at a very good inn. Having ftaid an hour and a half in this place we refumed our journey, and at half paft three reached the fuburb of Tay-ngan-tcheou, where we are to fleep in very indifferent lodgings. Military honours were every where paid us.

We travelled to-day between mountains. Sometimes we were in a very level road, at others in a hollow or fiony one, that took an eaft
by fouth direction. We paffed, at fome diftance, from two towns called Kong-chan-chion, and Long: chin-chen, befides eleven villages and other places of lefs note.

The mountains were barren and rocky; not the fmalleft verdure was to be feen on them. The level fpace between them is neverthelefs cultivated as much as the nature of the foil will permit.

We alfo paffed over feveral bridges, and faw feveral triumphal arches built of ftone, and like them wearing the appearance of great antiquity:

We perceived that the temperature of the air was much milder, and the heat of the fun more powerful. At four in the afternoon Fahrenheit's thermometer ftood at fixty one degrees.

27 th. We left our conquan at eight o'clock in the morning, and were conducted along the rampart without the town, which is very large and exceedingly populous. Near the gate on the north fide is a great and very handfome pagoda, which we had the curiofity to vifit yefterday in our afternoon's walk.

At a quarter paft eleven we arrived; by a very level road, at the town called Chui-ku-chaur. We ftopped there to dinner. It was the nineteenth place we had paffed through or feen in the courfe of the morning. Setting out again at twelve o'clock we had all the afternoon a very uneven road, being obliged to pafs over the fummit of four mountains, one of which was of very great elevation.

At a quarter paft four we reached the town of Yong-lau-chen, the feventh place that had prefented itfelf to our view this afterrioon. This night we put up at a very indifferent conqual. The town appeared pretty large and tolerably well inhabited on the north fide. We faw a magnificent temple and a convent, both ftanding within the fame walls.

During the day our road has almoft conftantly takèn a direction to the fouth-eaft by eaft, and caft-fouth-eaft. Screral fine profpects produced by the different pofitions of the mountains which prefent to us a variety of diftant views, efpecially when we come to any rifing ground; the continuation of fair weather and a warmer climate; cvery thing in fhort concurred to render our journey more agreeable and commodious. We could now.
fiow travel with pleafure as much as a hundred or a hundred and twenty $l i$ (ten or twelve leagues) a day. The Mandarins, our conductors, do every thing in their power to oblige us, and till this moment we have not had the fimallef occafion for complaint, which is equally fatisfactory to them and to us.

28th. Having a hundred and thirty $i i$ to go we fet off this morning at half paft fix. Traveling for the firft two hours along a handfome and fraight road, and afterwards afcending feveral mountains, we came at a quarter pait ten to the fuburbs of Sin-tay-chen, where we were to dine.

We proceeded on our journey at half paft eleven, being carried along the ramparts of this little city, which are kept in very good repair. During the afternoon we were conftantly going up and down hill till a quarter paft four, when we paffed by the city of Mons-in-chen, where the road again became level and continued to be fo till half paft five, the time of our arrival at the town of Kiang-cha-fin. We faid there all the night, having travelled a hundred and forty $/ i$ (fourteen leagues).

The city of Mong-in-chen is fmall, but it appears clofely built. As the road paffes along a mountain which commands it, we were able to fee into the interior over the walls, which are folidly built and in good repair. In the centre of the town fands a large building two ftories high, but the reft of the houfes make a very indifferent appearance. The fuburb contains as many houfes as the town itfelf, and is full of fhops.

Sii-tay-chen is alfo a fmall place, and the houfe where we alighted, though the largeft in it, contains nothing remarkable.

In the fpace we travelled over the remainder of the day, there was a great deal of cultivated land, but fewer habitations than we had feen during the preceding ones. The inhabitants were every where bufied in carrying manure on the ground.

The great quantity of millet that $I$ faw in the markets in this province and that of Chili, and the gencral ufe made of it in moft families, as I had occafion to obferve in paffing through the villages, make me imagine that this lind of grain, which does not require ftrong land, is here the general object of cultivation.

1ft. March. Some backwardnefs in the payment of the Coulis occafioned a delay of our departure till three quarters after eight. The Mandarins were defirous of difcharging them, but we refufed to confent to it, as we were very well ferved by them till the prefent moment.

At a quarter paft twelve we came to Tert-chang-y, a town of tolerable appearance. After having dined, we fet off again at half paft one on our way to the village of $T \int a n g-t i-1 / \int$, where after travelling a hundred $l i$, we are obliged to put up for the night at a very forry inn. Our road lay partly over a plain, and in part over very uneven ground. The laft portion of the road paffed over the fummit of mountains of lefs elevation than thofe of yefterday. We could however diftinguifh the different chains of them to a very great diftance.

We faw to-day more habitations than yefterday, and the number of cattle appeared alfo greater. During the laft two or three days I have remarked feveral numerous flocks of fheep, goats, and hogs grazing in the fields.

Since we have taken the new road along which we are now travelling, I have had an opportu-
nity of obferving that many women and feveral of the men are afflicted with large tumours in the neck, a thing which we had not feen elfewhere, and which feem to befpeak an endemical difeafe.

We have been going almoft conftantly towards the fouth-eaft. The weather was very cloudy in the morning and threatened rain; but in the afternoon a violent north wind cleared the kky , and favoured the wifhes of a number of barrow men by fwelling the fails of their terreftrial boats.

2d. Our departure this morning took place at half paft fix. Our road led us over mountains till nine o'clock, when we found ourfelves at the foot of one of the moft lofty of them, upon the fummit of which fitands a cạfle of confiderable ftrength.

We had before paffed over a ftone bridge, with twenty-four narrow paffages for the water; the ftones of which it is conftructed being con. nected with iron clamps in like manner as thofe of another bridge which I have already mentioned. The fream over which this bridge affords a paffage is very fmall, this feafon being the dryeft of the year.

A little after ten o'clock we found ourfelves on a level road, the mountains having left us, and about a quarter of an hour afterwards we arrived at the village of Poun-chan, where we dined and fet off again at half paft eleven. Before three o'clock we reached Sin-chong-chen, where we are to fleep, and where we are very well accommodated in a large building in the city.

Alittle before our arrival at the laft mentioned place, we met with a river of confiderable width. The town which is pretty large is furrounded by a good rampart. We have travelled to-day ninety $l i$, in a fouth by eaft direction.

The country grows more populous; for this afternoon I counted from my palanquin twenty four different places. I faw with pleafure in the vicinity of all the habitations a great number of orchards, cultivated as in Europe.

This evening, the Mandarin who is our fecond conductor for the province of Chan-tong, came to take leave of us ; becaufe as he finds himfelf approaching the limits of his province, it is his intention to return to-morrow. He told us that his companion had come to our lodgings yefterday with the fame inteintion, and finding
us already gone, had fet off that fame day on his way home. We bade him adieu in the moft affectionate manner, wifhing him all manner of good fortune and rapid promotion. Born near Hung-chan-chen, in the province of Quang-tong, he entered into the Imperial corps of Chiouais, and upon leaving them, obtained the employ which he now holds. He appears defirous of permiffion to refign, in order that he may retire to his native place, where his mother refides.

The political fyftem of the Chinefe requires as a fundamental rule, that no Mandarin fhall ever be invefted with any authority in his native province. In confequence of this wife principle, every one of them is fent to a diftrict where he is an entire ftranger, and where he has no kind of connexions whatever.

We fet off at feven o'clock in the morning. The fouth gate by which we left the city is covered externally by a double baftion of a femi-circular form. We had confequently three gates to pafs before we were entirely without the walls. It is the only gate fortified in this manner that we have hitherto feen; for even thofe of Pe-king are only defended by a fingle baftion.

At a quarter paft ten we came to Li-ca-chong, where we dined, and left it an hour and a quarter afterwards. At a quarter paft four we arrived at the village of Sau-yi-pu, where we put up at a forry inn, after a day's journey of a hundred li. Our road lay chiefly over a plain, in fome parts fandy and full of fones. It took in general a fouth direction, and carried us through a number of different places.

Near Li-ca-chong we croffed a river, probably the fame we paffed yefterday near Sin-cong-chen. Its rapid ftream, running to the fouth-eaft, is about two hundred and fifty yards wide. In the rainy feafon it muft contain a prodigious body of water, and accordingly an embankment of confiderable height has been thrown up on each fide, in order to prevent its inundating the neighbouring country. There is a diftance of at leaft three thoufand toifes between the two embankments.

I remarked, in one of them, a handfome ftone fluice, which, when the river rifes to a certain height, carries a fertilizing fream into the adjacent fields. The pavement and the fides of this fluice confift of large hewn ftones. Its direction is ferpentine, and its width about fix feet.

Vol. II.

It is fhut by pieces of wood, one above another, let into a groove cut in the ftones on both fides of the fluice. This finuous fhape proves that the architect perfectly underftood how to weaken the rapidity of a fream, and was no frranger to the force of a body of water when propelled in a ftraight line.

In the afternoon we faw at a great diftance to the weftward, an infulated mountain with a caftle on its fummit, while to the eaftward, at a great diftance alfo, was a chain of mountains of liitle extent.

All the country we have this day travelled through confifts of arable land, a great part of which having been fown in the autumn, begins already to be covered with a delightful verdure. In other places the huibandmen were ploughing, which gave us an opportunity of feeing the Chinefe plough. Though very fimple it is fufficient to turn up the ftrongeft ground. I am refolved to buy one the firft opportunity to carry out of the country with me, it being an excellent inftrument for indifferent land. As to the harrow: of the Chinefe it feems to me to be inferior to ours becaufe it has fewer teeth.
$4^{\text {th }}$. We quitted our inn at three quarters paft fix, and an hour after paffed at a little diftance from the city of Yeu-chin-gen which is a fmall place, and of which the exterior makes a very mean appearance.

At a quarter paft eleven we came to Kiang v'loofau-y, a village where we fiopped and refrefhed. At twelve o'clock we quitted this laft place of the province of Chan-tong, and at two li beyond paffed its limits, and entered the province of Kiang-nam.

At a quarter paft five we reached the village of Tcheou-mou, where we enjoyed a comfortable night's reft, after a journey of a hundred and twenty $l i$ along a road which for the moft part took a fouth by eaft direction.

The river which I mentioned the two preceding days, and which we again paffed yefterday evening at the entrance of the village of Sau-y-pu, over a ftone bridge of five arches and Gothic conftruction, was running on the eaftern fide of us during the whole of this day. Our road was very fandy, very rugged, and very hilly in the province of Kiang-nain.

In the morning we met with orchards more extenfive, and confifting of taller trees, than any we had hitherto feen in China.

At a league to the weftward of Tcheou-mou, and upon the tabular fummit of a hill; ftands a large and noble convent, very agreeably fituated at fome diftance from the road. The edifice and its walls within which are three little groves of cedar and cyprefs, are in good repair. In the afternoon we faw a great many wild geefe and ducks:
$5^{\text {th. We proceeded on our journey at half after }}$ fix, and about five hours after arrived at the village of Sang-hau-ché, where we were to dine. The road was very rugged till we came within a league of the village, when we croffed a river by a bridge of hewn ftone, fix hundred paces long and twenty feet broad, having at leaft feventy openings, intended for the paffage of fmall veffels and covered over with flat ftones, which reft fimply upon pillars without arches.

North of the bridge ftands a large imperial pavilion. It is fquare and has a double roof, but it is in fuch bad condition that its walls are in ruin, and its roof fallen in. In the midft of it is
a ftone
a ftone bearing an infcription relative to the architect of the bridge, but the ftone itfelf is in fuch a ruinous flate that cords have been tied round it to prevent it from falling down.

Having croffed the bridge we came to a dike or embankment, fully as handfome as thofe in Holland, and at leaft fifty feet thick at the top. The fide towards the water defcends with a great inclination, like the dikes made in the United Provinces within the laft forty years ; for it feems that it was not obferved till then that the water has lefs action upon a furface much inclined, than upon a plane nearly perpendicular, and that by applying this principle to embankments they might almoft always be preferved from accident. The Chinefe, however, were aware of it from the firft formation of their dams, and it appears alfo, that the keeping of them in good repair is here confidered as a matter of the higheft importance.

Half way between the bridge and the village of Sang-hau-che ftands, in the plain to the eaftward, a large and magnificent convent, with edifices refembling temples, the whole furrounded with a wall, which denotes that a great deal of care is taken of it.

When we had nearly reached our place of abode, we found upon the edge of the embankment a very lofty pillar, with a cage on the top, containing the head of a criminal executed on the $14^{\text {th }}$ of February, by order of the Emperor, for having committed a robbery and murder in the village. His crime was infcribed upon a board nailed to the pillar.

Nearly oppofite Sang-Kulu-ché, which is fituated in the plain by the fide of the embankment, is the city' of $S u-t / f e n-c h e n$, built upon the declivity of a high hill that ftands on the bank of the Hoang-hau, or the Yellow River.

In confequence of fome delay in the payment of our Coulis, it was two o'clock before we were able to proceed on vur journey. Our road lay. through cultivated plains, thickly interfperfed with great and fmall villages and hamlets. We alfo faw near the road to the eaftward a very handfome pagoda, confifting of ten diftinct buildings, all in excellent repair. At half paft five we came to the village of $I n$-hau-che, where we are to pafs the night in a very comfortable houfe.

This place, which is pretty large, ftands near the Yellow River, by the fide of which we travelled
velled all the afternoon in a fouth-eaft direction, as I was enabled to perceive by the number of veffels that were failing up and down. We went this day a hundred and ten $l i$.

Within thefe few days paft I have met with larger barrows than I ever faw before, and which, by the load they carried, might rather have been taken for carts. I obferved that the load occupied a fpace feven feet long by five feet wide. The wheel is at leaft four feet in diameter, and the barrow is drawn by an afs. Two barrowmen accompany it, one before to guide the animal, the other behind to keep the barrow in equilibrium. Some of them are tilted over (but with mats) like our carts, in order to fhelter the paffengers.

This evening our fecond conductor came to fettle the plan of to-morrow's journey. We determined to go ninety $l i$, and confequently fhall have only thirty to travel the following day to $V o n$-ca-fen, which will give us time to get on board our veffels the fame day.

6th. We fet off this morning at feven o'clock, in the midft of a thick fog, which was not difpelled till noon. Half an hour before it cleared I 4 away
away we deached TJong-hing-fyé, where we dined. We left it at one o'clock in order to get to the village, where, according to our plan, we were to pafs the night, but the accommodations it afforded being very bad, the Ambaffador fuffered himfelf to be perfuaded by the fervants of the Mandarins to go as far as Von-ca-fen. We therefore proceeded onour journey at five o'clock. The wind blowing very firong, and the weather being exceedingly thick, our journey was very difagreeable. We were, however, fully indemnified, when, at a quarter paft eight we found ourfelves in very good and facious lodgings, although in a fmall town.

Our day's journey was a hundred and twenty $l i$, our road running almoft always to the eaftward, and in the direction of the Yellow River. Upon the embankment by the fide of it we went, at two different times, a confiderable diftance. The top of it is fill wider than that of the dike on which we were travelling yefterday, and is every where kept in the moft perfect order.

The Yellow River is the greateft of all thofe of the Empire of China, and its inundations are the moft formidable on account of the impetuofity of the ftream. Double embankments have therefore been thrown up on each fide in order
to prevent its ravages. The inner one is calculated for the ordinary rife of the water, and the outer one is meant to ferve on extraordinary occafions. The fuperintendance of thefe dams is entrufted to the care of three TJong-tows, between whom the whole extent is divided; each of them being bound to refide in a city adjacent to the portion fubmitted to his infpection. In confequence of their holding this office they take the title of Haw-cong TJong-tou, which anfwers to that of Intendant of Dikes in Holland.

7th. The weather was feverely cold. The wind, which had increafed a good deal during the night, was followed by heavy rain, and in the morning we had a great deal of thunder and lightning. At noon the wind hifted to the north-weft and the cold augmented. A hard fhower of hail was fuperadded to the other meteorological phenomena, and was followed by large flakes of fnow which fell for a full hour.

In the afternoon the weather cleared up, but it continued to freeze during the whole of the night. We were therefore obliged to ftop all day at $V o n-c a-$-en, for it would have been imporfible to crofs the river. Fortunately after having paffed it, we flall have only four li to travel; in order to reach our veffels.

8th. The weather was fine and clear, but accompanied by a hard froft. The river, however, not being frozen, our baggage was conveyed acrofs it in boats, and put on board the veffels. At eight o'clock in the morning Fahrenheit's thermometer ftood at twenty-nine degrees, the wind being very fharp and piercing. At nine $o$ 'clock we paffed the river and arrived at ten at the town of Sin-can-hu, where we found our veffels waiting for us, and immediately embarked.

They were very large yachts, divided into fe veral fpacious apartments, wherein we found ourfelves both comfortably and agreeably fituated: The Ambaffador and I had each our yacht, and two others were affigned to the five gentlemen in the fuite of the Embaffy.

Our baggage being tardily conveyed on board, it was four o'clock before we were able to get away.

Sin-can $2 k u$ is a tolerably large place, fituated on the banks of a river, and full of handfome thops, which befpeak a commercial place. It is alfo very populous.

When every thing was embarked we fet off with a fair wind, which affifted the effect of the fircam in carrying us down the river.

At fix o'clock we paffed the city of Thing-hochen, a very extenfive place, where there is an Imperial cuftom-houfe, and where a Hou-hou is refident. A bridge of boats is laid acrofs the river, having a cable at one end, by means of which it is fuffered to fwing round with the ftream when a paffage is wanted for veffels, and is afterwards brought back from the bank, to which the current has drifted it, to the oppofite more, where it is again made faft by the cable. At the bridge the river is narrower than the Amftel, but is more frequented both by great and fmall veffels. It has on each fide a folid dike, and from one end of the city to the other its banks are entirely faced with hewn frone.

At half paft feven we were already oppofite the town of Houay-ugan-fou, where we foopped in order that our failors might be paid, and provifions be put on board for to-morrow. All the cities that lie in our route are bound to contribute their quota of thefe provifions.

It was eleven o'clock before we were able to fet off. The city of Houay-ngan-fou appears very large and populous; there is more than one breach in its walls which are in a very ruinous ftate, and the public buildings that we had an opportunity
opportunity of feeing, feem not to be in much better condition.

On the weftern bank of the river, where there was a prodigious number of veffels, and fronting the city, is a large Imperial building with a fione monument fanding under it. This edifice, which is now mouldering into ruins, muft formerly have been very magnificent. It appears that the Chinefe fet little value upon their antiquities. The old things that do honour to their talents are in a manner abandoned to the deftructive hand of time without their thewing any anxiety at their decay. Along the road we met with hundreds of thofe fones, intended to preferve the remembrance of particular events in a ftate which proves the total neglect to which they are condemned, and the injuries they have fuffered from the inclemency of the air.

In the northern part of the city, and within the ramparts, ftands a kind of octagonal tower, the five fories of which do not amount to an clevation of fixty feet, although the dimenfions of its bafe are in proportion to double that height.

While we were fopping at Houay-ngan-fou, a great number of Imperial veffels paffed by loaded with
with rice for Pe-king. Thefe veffels, which are of confiderable fize, have two mafts; one placed very far forward, and the other two-thirds of their length from the ftern. Their lofty prow ftands up almoft vertically, and their bottom is flat, which gives them a fquare form, and renders them fit to carry confiderable burdens.

The canal was to-day of the fame width as yefterday, ftill running between two dikes or caufeways, which in fome places were entirely bordered with rufhes, in order to give more ftrength to the dam, and to oppofe the action of the water, which has a tendency to undermine the ground; an invention much refembling that of Varech in Holland.

This evening at nine o'clock we arrived off the city of Pauin-chen, where we ftopped in order that our people might enjoy a night's reft, of which they are much in need, our veffels being now pulled on by the tracking-line. At cun-rife we fet off again.

- 1oth. I could diftinguifh very little of the city of Pauin-chen, which is, as I was told, very large, but deftitute of commerce. To-day, as well as yefterday, the direfion of the canal was
to the fouth, while villages were fcattered hero and there along its banks.

In the morning we got fight of a confiderable lake, at no great diftance to the weftward. It is fo large in fome places that we could hardly perceive its weftern fhore. It was covered with a great number of large two-mafted fifhing boats, lying two and two together in order to haul the net at the fame time, as is practifed at Macao and along the coaft. The lake is feparated from the canal upon which we are navigating by a fingle dike that is not fifty feet broad, although the water of the canal is at leaft eight feet above the level of the lake. Along the edge of the latter the embankment is faced with a wall, made in part of hewn ftone and partly of brick. Some repairs were going on there at the time we paffed by. On the canal fide the dike is alfo ftrengthened, in the way I have already mentioned, by reeds ftuck into it in rows, the intervals between which are filled with ftrata of argillaceous earth, laid one over the other almoft to the very top of the embankment; the whole being afterwards covered with a coat of clay a foot thick.

The furface of the country on the eait fide of the canal is at leaft ten feet lower than that of the
the water. It is excellent arable land, and fo: the moft part fit for the cultivation of rice. A great number of villages and hamlets prefent themfelves every moment to the eye, and afford a very pleafing profpect. In the eaftern embankment, flood-gates have been placed wherever neceffary. They are of hewn ftone, and exactly fimilar to thofe which I mentioned on the third of this month. We faw feveral of this kind, both yefterday and to-day. At half pafteleven we came abreaft of the village of Fain-fany fan, where we were obliged to ftop, becaufe the Mandarins had not furnifhed fufficient provifions for the fervants and the crews, or rather becaufe, according to cuftom, the domeftics of the Mandarins had fpeculated upon our allowance, and appropriated a part of it to their own ufe. The beft way of correcting them is the one we took, by fopping, and giving them to underfand that we were determined not to be their dupes. A fupplement of provifions was immediately furnifhed us, and we again got under way.

We navigated the whole of the day along the fide of the lake, the ftream being in our favour, but as the wind was contrary, and it blew freh, our progrefs was very flow. The cold obliged
obliged us to make ufe of braziers to warm our apartments.

The manner of fteering thefe vefiels is very fingular, but well fuited to the nature of the paffage they have to make. Six or eight men track them on, while four others walk along the dike, carrying two light wooden anchors, the cables of which are faftened to ftrong fancheons placed upon the decks. At the word given by the pilot, thefe anchors are dropped upon the ground, in order that the ftem or ftern of the veffel may be drawn towards the dike, according to the direction that it is wifhed fhe fhould take in her courfe, and thus to prevent her from being brought by the wind or the current with her broadfide to the ftream.

Their ropes of rattan, or, more properly fpeaking, of bamboo, are very ferviceable, becaufe they unite lightnefs and ftrength. Other cordage would be wanting in the firft, and even in the fecond quality, when neceffary to keep the veffel in the ftrength of the ftream. The ftancheons to which thefe ropes are made faft are the heavieft pieces of wood in the veffel, whofe whole depth they penetrate. There is one on each fide, both forward and aft.

The

The maft is compofed of two pieces, which are united at their head, but which, being feparated below from each other, are fixed in iron collars upon the two fides of the veffel, fo that it may be brought down lengthwife upon the deck. There is at the fame time at the foot of the maft another piece of wood, alfo compofed of two bits likewife joined at their upper end, where they form a crutch, upon which is placed a tackle for fwaying up or lowering down the maft; an operation by thefe means rendered extremely eafy.

The rope by which the veffel is tracked is made of the bark of bamboo: it is not thicker than the little finger, and yet it is very ftrong, as well as very light. Of every production that grows in the vaft extent of the Empire of China, there is undoubtedly none whofe utility furpaffes that of bamboo, which is employed on every occafion, even as an article of food. Scarcely any thing is to be found in China, either upon land or water, in the compofition of which bamboo does not enter, or to the utility of which it does not conduce. From the moft valuable articles which ferve to adorn the apartments of the Prince, down to the fmalleft tool handled by the meaneftmechanic, bamboo is fure to find a place. Houfes are entirely conftructed of it, as well as all the Vol. II.
furniture they contain. In navigation, it is bamboo which furnifhes every thing from the line that ferves to track the fmalleft fkiff, to the cable, that conflitutes the fecurity of the largeft veffel.

This tree, which is propagated with aftonifling abundance, and grows with remarkable rapidity when planted in a favourable foil, deferves' to be confidered as one of the greateft benefits that nature has conferred on the territory of China: the Chinefe accordingly fhew their gratitude by bringing it more and more into ufe. I doubt whether the vegetable kingdom in any part of the world affords a fubftance of fuch general utility as the bamboo, the qualities of which place it far above my panygeric.

We ftopped a part of the night, in order to give reft to our failors.

Setting off at day-break, we paffed, in the courfe of the morning, one of the extremities of the lake. A high wind which rofe in the afternoon compelled us to ftop.

The country, like that which we had feen during the preceding day, is entirely covered with hamlets and villages, and is in a high fate of cultivation.
tivation. The wind having fallen, we got underway again at midnight.

This morning at two o'clock we paffed the city of Kau-yon-tckeou, which we were prevented from: feeing by the darknefs of the night. At fun-rife we came to $V_{c i n}-t f u$, a tolerably large place; 'and at half paft feven reached the fuburbs of Yang-tcheou-fou, and foopped mid-way before. we came to the city, in the interval between the fuburbs and the convent of $P e-n i n g-f a u-t f$.

I took this opportanity of going to fee the convent. The Chief Prieft and fix of the bonzes came out to pay me their refpects, and conducted me through the middle door to the firf temple. At my entrance about twenty bonzes ranged in two lines chanted a hymn. As I found me felf near the altar, on which was the Emperor's chap, I performed before it the ceremony of adutation. I went afterwards to fee the fecond and third buildings of the temple, and was afterwards fhewn a fone, with an infcription writtea in the prefent Emperor's own hand, and placed under a canopy in a feparate compartment. I vifited all the reft of the convent, which ferves as a habitation for at leaft fixty bonzes.

K 2
When

When I had feen every thing, the Chief Prieft conducted me to the refectory, where he defired me to fit down at table and partake of fome fruit and tea. I accepted his invitation, and faid there a quarter of an hour. The name of this prieft is Bonay-key: he is fifty-five years old, but his appearance indicates a more advanced time of life. I thanked him on taking leave for the gracious reception he had given me; and made him a prefent for the convent. He attended me to the outfide of the gate.

The Gods of thefe pagodas are, I. Quang-ty; 2. Oyhait-ho; 3.Coun-yam; 4. Tfont-nay; and, 5 . Mant-fu. On both fides of the firft ftory are the four ufual figures of the guardians of temples, known by the name of Ci-tay-tyem-cong. On the fecond are alfo feen, on the two fides, eighteen images of ancient gods, called Sapatlohong. Thefe eighteen idols, and the five firt mentioned, are all richly gilt, and half as large again as life.

Without the walls of the convent, by the fide of the river, is a magnificent triumphal arch of wood, with three paffages, and with pedeftals of white marble, fome of which were overturned by the inundation of laft year. It appears
as if they meant to leave them in their prefent ftate.

Almoft oppofite, on the weft fide of the river, ftands an Imperial monument under an hexagonal dome, which muft formerly have been a handfome edifice, but which is now beginning to moulder away.

Half an hour before we reached the fuburbs of Yang-tcheou-fou, we alfo faw two other Imperial Edifices, containing monuments. One is a pavilion with a triple roof, and the other an open hexagonal dome, fupported by columns. Both of them are beginning to decay, which is a truly afflicting fight, confidering the noble appearance they ftill make.

At one o'clock we fet off again, and for fortyfive minutes continued to pafs along the walls of Yang-tcheou-fou. It appeared a very large place. Hundreds of fhips, yachts, and boats lined the fhore, and the crowd of people affembled on the two banks was innumerable.

At fome diftance below the city we paffed an octagonal tower of feven flories, which were K 3 not
not feparated from one another by any balcon or projection.

The Hout-pou of Canton, by whom his Excellency was complimented on board the Siam, having at prefent the chief fuperintendance of the Imperial magazines of falt of Yang-tcheou-fou, the Ambaffador and I difpatched our Interpreter to ' pay our compliments to him. He was fo pleafed with this, that in his turn he fent us one of the firft Mandarins of his fuite, commiffioned to prefent his beft wifhes for our happinefs, to offer us a confiderable prefent of theep and other provifions, and to exprefs his regret at his not being able to wait on us in perfon, and wifh us a good journey to Canton.

We there learnt that the Naa-fan-tayen, our conducting Mandarin at $P_{l}$-king, has obtained an eminent poft, and that he has fet off for his, refidence. He is called Tfick-t fau-fou; that is to fay, Chief Direitor of the Mainffacture of Raw Silk in the Provinces of Tché-kiang and Kiang-nam, refiding at Hans-tcheou-fou. He confequently will not come as Hou-pou to Canton, his prefent place being fuperior to that employ.

In our way down the canal we faw feveral more pagodas, convents, and other public buildings belonging to the city of Yang-tcheou-fou.

At half paft four we perceived to the weft of us a magnificent temple dedicated to Quang-ty, with a convent by the fide of it. Thefe edifices are covered with green tiles, and kept in excellent repair.

A little beyond, at a place where the river divides into two branches, we came to a noble Imperial palace, furrounded by feveral lodges for the princes, and an octagonal tower, having on its top a great bar or rod of bronze, furrounded by circles or hoops, and terminating in a large ball of copper, the whole richly gilt. From the upper part of the rod, chains are brought down to the eight points of the roof, correfponding with the eight angles of the tower, to which eight little bells are attached. Thefe ornaments produce a moft beautiful effect. The tower is of the fame fize at top as at bottom, iss walls being exactly vertical.

By the fide of this tower, is a temple ftanding under the hade of old and tufted trees. Other trees planted round the whole of the building, add to the beauty of the fcene.-The tower being

K 4
fituated
fituated oppofite the canal, is feen from a very great diftance

The principal entrance to this place is through three magnificent triumphal arches of ftone, one of which ftands in the front, and the other two on the fides of a great fore-court.

Every thing in this place announces the care taken of it by the bonzes, to whofe truft it has been committed by the Emperor. The name of this fummer palace, which is about fifteen hundred toifes in circuit, is Cau-ming-t $f$. It is pleafantly fituated between two canals, and fronting a third, and is faid to be eleven hundred and fixty years old, having been built in the reign of the Emperor Yong-cong.

At about five hundred yards from the principal entrance, and clofe to the water fide, is a noble flight of ftairs leading to the river; and oppofite thefe ftairs is an hexagonal dome fupported by fix pillars, in the midft of which is a ftone bearing a long infcription.

Oppofite to the building, and eaft of the canal, ftands a c̣onvent, occupied by a number of bonzes.

This evening at feven o'clock we ftopped at thirty $l i$ beyond the place I have juft dcfcribed, oppofite another fummer palace called Ong-uun, which our conductors offered to flew us. We mean to-morrow to avail ourfelves of their kindnefs; for this evening it is too late.

Among the crowds of curious fpectators who ftared at us to-day with eager eyes, the females were not the leaft numerous. We remarked a great difference between their demeanour and that of the women of Chang-tong. The female fex is here infinitely fairer, and of a more ruddy complexion. In the courfe of the day we remarked many pretty women, and particularly admired the family of a great Mandarin, which paffed by us in three large yachts. The charming women they contained food at the windows in fuch a way as to fee and be feen equally well. Three or four of them were perfect beauties. We may then fafely fay that we are fill more unfortunate than Tantalus, fince to his torments our inflamed imagination added, in a delufive dream, the punifhment of the audacious Ixion.
$1_{3}$ th. We went on fhore at an early hour in the morning to vifit the country houfe which I mentioned
tioned yefterday. The Emperor not having inhabited it for thefe twelve years paft; it is much neglected; but if his Majefty were to teftify the fmalleft defire to return to it, a fortnight would fuffice to put every thing in order.

Even in its prefent ftate, this place is rendered worthy of attention by the variety of its edifices, by the diverfity of the ground interfperfed with rocks, by its pavilions, its lakes, its bridges, \&c. Every thing is difpofed according to a fyftem in which art feems to hide herfelf in the midft of the irregularities of nature; while the fudied confufion of trees, fruit, flowers, and brambles compofe a fcene that feems due to chance alone. Already the birds enlivened the groves by their fongs, and enriched the verdure with their plumage. Voluptuous fummer, when thou haft fpread thy charms over the country, what fupreme delight muft be tafted in this enchanting place.

No, it is not poffible to give a faithful defcription of a Chinefe villa. Every thing is intermingled, and feems on the point of being confounded; but the triumph of genius is to prevent the fmalleft diforder that might hurt the eye. Every inftant a new combination affords a new variety,
fo much the more agreeable and friking, as it has been the lefs poffible to forefee it ; the fpectator's furprife being conftantly kept up, becaufe every moment produces a new fcene. Perhaps plans and drawings might give an exact idea of their compofition; but what plan can fhew the order of that which is only perfect becaufe deffitute of all order? What drawing can produce the effect of things which feem fo difcordant; and how is it poffible to introduce into it that life which the different objects borrow from one another ? Our charming walk lafted an hour and a half.

From the dike we had an opportunity of feeing the adjacent country. The high lands, which are almoft on a level with the embankment, are covered with a light tinge of green, already produced by the corn with which the fields have been fown, while the low lands are preparing for the late harveft of rice. The foil appears rich and fertile.

The great number of villages, hamlets, and habitations, have the double effect of enriching the landfcape, and of bringing to the mind the idea of profperity and abundance. It was alfo eafy to perceive from the crowd of people who flocked to fee us, that the inhabitants
are ftrangers to poverty. \We were now, indeed, travelling through the richeft parts of the Empire, while in our way to Pe-king we only croffed the leaft important diftricts of Chang-tong and Tche-li. Riang-nam, Tche-kiang, and Fo-king, are the three principal provinces of China, becaufe they produce raw filk, the fuff called nankin, and the different kinds of tea. When we fhall have feen the two former, we may flatter ourfelves with having had a fight of every thing that is the moft worthy of attention in China.

As I have mentioned thefe provinces, I cannot refrain from communicating to my reader the following obfervations, which they fuggeft.

White raw filk is principally a production of the north of Tché-kiang, though erroneoufly defignated by the name of Nam-king. The fouth parts only of Kiang-nam produce a fmall quantity.

The fuff called Nam-king, which is manufactured at a great diftance from the place of that name, in the diftrict of Fong-kiang-fou, fituated in the fouth-eaft of the province of Kiang-nam, and upon the fea-fhore, is made of a brown kind of cotton, which it feems can only be grown in that quarter. The colour of Nam-king is then natural,
natural, and not fubject to fade. As the greater part of the inhabitants of Europe and other countries are in the perfuafion that the colour of the ftuff in queftion is given it by a dje, I am happy to have it in my power to rectify their error.

The opinion that I combat was the caufe of an order being fent from Europe a few years ago to dye the pieces of Nam-king of a deeper colour, becaufe of late they were grown paler. The true reafon of that change is not known: it was as follows:

Shortly after the Americans began to trade with China, the demand encreafed to nearly double the quantity it was poffible to furnifh. To fupply this deficiency, the manufacturers mixed common white cotton with the brown; this gave it a pale caft, which was immediately remarked, and for this lighter kind no purchafer could be found, till the other was exhaufted.

As the confumption is grown lefs during the laft three years, the mixture of cotton is no longer neceffary; and Nam-king is become what it was before. By keeping them two or three
years, it even appears that they have the property of growing darker. This kind of ftuff muft be acknowledged to be the frongeft yet known. Many perfons have found that clothes made of it will laft three or four years, although for ever in the walh. This it is that makes them the favourite wear for breeches and waiftcoats both in Europe and America. The white Nam-king is of the fame quality, and is made of white cotton as good as the brown, and which alfo gróws in Kiang-nam.

Befides the above-mentioned ftuffs, a great number of others are made in China, either of cotton, or different kinds of flax: among others, an immenfe quantity of callico, made of the cotton of Surat and Bengal, of which the Englifh bring hither annually from forty to feventy thoufand bales, which are almoft entirely employed by the province of Quang-tong. Hence we may conceive what an enormous quantity of different kinds of ftuff is manufactured and confumed in this Empire.

We have been obliged to ftop to-day, becaufe that part of the canal to which we are going on the other fide of the Kiang, is blocked up by an immenfe
immenfe number of Imperial boats laden with rice. We muft then wait till a great part of them arrive here, and leave us room to pafs.

In the afternoon we have feen more than fifty pafs, for the moft part fo large, that they were capable of carrying more than three hundred thoufand weight of rice, although, to my great aftonifment, they do not contain even a third of that quantity. From T/onr-tchou, fifty $/ 1$ from Peking, the rice is carried over land to the capital.

The canal on which we now are, and in which we have been navigating ever fince we left the city of Houry-ngan-fou, is cut through a fpace of more than a thoufand $l i$, in order to abridge the route of thefe veffels, although they only make one voyage per year. I have been affured that the Emperor has nine thoufand nine hundred and ninety-nine veffels of this kind, from forty-five to a hundred feet long, and from twenty-two to twenty-five feet wide. Their crews, upon an average, confift of twenty men each. The captains and pilots live on board with their wives and families, as is the cafe on board the veffels of Cologne, in our own country. I remarked feveral very pretty women among them, and others
others who carried their attention to their perfons fo far as to wear paint.

In thefe veffels, which are flat and fquare, the load is put at the bottom, and the upper part is laid out in cabins for the crew. A deck runs from one end to, the other, and in the fides are ports or $\downarrow$ indows to give light to the apartments. The captain has the ftern of the veffel for his accomodation, and over him the pilot has his cabin. All the fore part is allotted to the failors. It is natural to fuppofe that all thefe people lead a very eafy life, being in the fervice and in the pay of the Emperor, and always at home, without any dread of encountering hard fatigue.

It is impoffible to refrain from obferving that economy is here of no account in the conveyance of rice. In other countries thefe veffels would be more heavily laden; or elfe, if that increafe of burthen would prevent their paffing every where, on account of the fhallownefs of the water, fmaller veffels would be built, which might be navigated by fewer men; and two voyages might be made annually inftead of one.

It is evident that the Emperor requires two hundred thoufand men for the conveyance of
rice; and thefe men, as well as their families; are kept at the expence of the ftate. The quantity of rice fent annually to Pe-king, is more than feven hundred and fifty millions of pounds (French); a quantity truly aftonifling. It is with this rice that the greater part of thofe who ferve in the army are paid, as well as thofe who are attached to the court. The whole of the above enormous quantity does not exceed what is wanted for that purpofe.

The greater part of the inhabitants of Chantong, Tcheli, and the more weftern provinces, do not make ufe of rice for their nourifhment, which is compofed of millet, and other productions of the earth, fuch as peas, \&c.

All the provinces in which rice is cultivated are bound to deliver their contingent, or agricultural tithe, in the vicinity of Kiang-nam, where it is fhipped on board of the Imperial veffels. The province of Quang-tong is the only one exempt from this tribute, probably on account of the great number of troops it maintains, to whom rice is furnifhed for their fubfiftence.

It is in Kiang-nam, and principally in the diftrict of Sou-tcheou-fou, that all the veffels deftined Vol. II. L for
for the conveyance of rice are built. Many of theim are prettily painted, and ornamented with carve-work, and gilding. They have large fails hoifted upon their two mafts.

In the afternoon a veffel paffed us having ten Coreans on board in their way to Pe-king, whence they will be fent into their own country. They were fhipwrecked in a ftorm upon the coaft of China. I was liftening to a relation of that event, when the Coreans landed upon the dike. I went upon deck to fee them, and was much furprifed to find that as foon as they faw me, they ftretched out their hands, as if they knew me ; ran to a fmall boat, and came alongfide of my yacht; but we were utterly unable to underftand one another. They then appeared to difcover their miftake, and were ftill more hurt when one of our Mandarins ordered them to retire, and to proceed on their journey. I prefume that fome of them had feen, or known fome of the Dutch at Japan, whither the Coreans make a voyage every year, and that they took me for one of their old acquaintance.

This evening a ftrong north wind has fprung up, and the weather is very cloudy.

## EMBASSY TO CHINAINI794-5. 147

14th. The rice-veffels hindered us again today from continuing our journey.

15th. We fet off at the break of day; but with the intention of not going farther than to one $l i$ on this fide of the Kiang, which is here exceedingly wide. We are to pafs it ; but its furface being much agitated by a frelh breeze from the north-weft, we are prevented from doing fo, and muft wait a more favourable moment. A heavy rain at the fame time prevents us from going aflhore to take a walk.

Having this morning feen a pretty large veffel go by, laden with the bones of animals, I was defirous of knowing for what purpofe they were intended; and was told that they are to be burnt, and that the cinders are to be put upon the ground fown with rice, when the plant is about a foot high, and before the water is let into the fields. It is affirmed that this practice renders the land very fertile, which indeed cannot be doubted, fince bones contain a great deal of the faline and oily principles. It is well known, befides, that all kinds of afhes make excellent manure.

I have feen lime fread in the fame manner, upon the land that grows rice between Canton L 2
and
and Macao ; but it is when the plant is two feet high, and after the grounds have been inundated.

16th. A gentle rain has continued to fall all this day. The rice veffels fill obftructing our paffage, we fhall ftay another day here. It is very lucky, while thus detained, that we are fo well lodged

I obferved in the laft eighty or a hundred $i i$ that we have travelled, that we frequently met with great heaps of reeds piled up along the dike. This led me to afk if that flexible flirub grew hereabout; and I was told that immenfe quantities fhoot up in the neighbourhood of lakes. and moraffes at no great diffance to the weftward. Hence it feems that nature has taken care to place the reed in places where it is wanted to confolidate the dikes.

17th. At the break of day we fet off in order to quit the canal, and enter the Kiang, in point of extent the fecond river in the Empire, and at that place very wide. It ran down very flowly at the time we entered it, no doubt becaufe its fream was checked by the flood-tide. The banks of the river were level, and thickly planted with trees; but at fome diftance to the fouth, and
aind fouth-weft we faw a great many mountains, which ftretched away to the eaftward, and approached the river in that direction.

Shortly after our departure, we paffed the city of Qua-tcheou, fituated to the northward. It is furrounded with very extenfive walls, which in feveral places, however, fhew marks of decay. The embankment ftands exactly between the city and the river.

Half a league beyond, we coafted along a very lofty ifland, compofed of rocks, and fituated near the fouthern bank. The weft fide of it comes floping down, but the oppofite one is almoft perpendicular. This iffand, called Kiang-tfang-t $/$, was chofen by one of the Emperors for a country retirement; and feveral edifices were accordingly erected upon it, which when feen from the weftward, afford a very agreeable profpect, and have all the appearance of a fmall town. All the buildings on that fide ftand on the declivity of the rock, and in a manner upon one another. They are conftructed of brick; and the roofs are of green and yellow varnifhed tiles. Some of them are, however, covered with the common red kind.

$$
L_{3}
$$

We perceived, on the fummit of the rock feveral domes, and to the north, a handfome tower in good repair, and fimilar to that of Cau-ming- $t /$. There are buildings wherever its declivity permits any to ftand; and as it is perpendicular on the eaft fide, the handfome buildings that front that way, which are the principal Imperial edifices, are conftructed upon a level fpot at the foot of the rock. The landing-place being to the north, a flight of broad ftone fteps, has been placed there, coming down clofe to the water-fide. A baluftrade, alfo of ftone, intended to prevent accidents, extends along the fide of the road, which itfelf runs round the whole of the ifland, and paffes over vaulted channels, that, ferve to carry off the rain. In other places, where breaches in the rock interrupted the road, the chafms have been filled up with mafonry, in order to render it level and commodious. Laftly, to give ftill more fecurity to paffengers, another baluftrade borders the top of the rock, to the caftward, in the part where the fteep defcent begins. Several magnificent buildings ftand upon the fummit.

On the eaftern fide, the river has wafhed up earth, and formed the flat beach which I have mentioned above, and on which gardens have been
been made, planted with fhrubs and flowers. Their pleafing appearance enlivens the magnificent profpect afforded by the edifices in front of which they are fituated. The ifland appears very populous, and the outfide of the buildings befpeaks the hand of care.

Upon the upper part of the rock are a great many foreft trees, ftanding between the buildings and overlooking the roofs. The whole compofition gives this place the appearance of one of thofe landfcapes in which the painter has affembled all the objects moft pleafing to the eye. I fhetched two drawings of it, one reprefenting the eaftern part, the other the weftern, with the intention of having them finifhed by the painter I employ at Canton.

About three li farther eaftward than this ifland begin the fuburbs of Ching-kiang-fou, built among rocks by the water-fide.

At a fmall diftance from the road, upon the fummit of a mountain, ftand a temple and a convent, which muft afford a pleafing view when feen from the ifland of Kiang-tfang-f.

While

While abreaft of thefe fuburbs, we entered into a canal, which is about two hundred toifes long, and which is feparated from the rivér by a lofty and handfome embankment bordered with reeds, and communicating with the ditch dug round the city. In this place the paffage being only the width of two veffels, we were obliged to haul in our yacht by means of the capftan, between the fide of the canal and the rice veffels which lined the oppofite bank. Having gone fome diffance along this canal, we paffed through a fluice of hewn ftone of dimenfions fcarcely exceeding the breadth of a rice veffel.

It would feem that in China they have no idea of flood-gates; for all thofe I have feen are clofed by planks, in the way I have already mentioned. Thefe planks are difpofed like the beams in front of the fluices in Holland.

We waited in this canal or fluice for the rife of the tide, which detained us till half paft two in the afternoon. We then proceeded on our journey, being tracked by a dozen, men along the fide of this narrow canal, which was conftantly blocked up by the rice-carriers. After having travelled for fome time in this manner, we arrived
at the north-weft baftion of the city, where feveral flags were flying upon the baftion; while a great number of foldiers ftood in the embrafures founding conchs in the place of trumpets. This was the firft time that I had ever heard a Chinefe blow one of thefe fhells. It is well known that they are ufed as a warlike inftrument in the iflands of the South Sea.

On the outfide of the baftion is a very lofty bridge of hewn ftone, of a fingle femicircular arch, I was aftonifhed at the bad repair of this bridge, confidering its conftant utility, and the crowds of people that pafs over it.

We continued for a great while longer to follow the ramparts of the city, which muft confequently be a place of great extent. It is inhabited both by Tartars and Chinefe. When we came to the fouth-weft end of it, we again found flags, foldiers, and conchs upon the baftion. Beyond it is a bridge fimilar to that at the northweft end of the town, and quite as much neglected. Shortly after we paffed through a fluice of the fame kind as that which we had met with in the morning.

At the end of the fouthern fuburbs are two triumphal arches of ftone, while upon a hill at,a little diftance ftands an hexagonal tower in very good condition. It is feven fories high, has a long fpire upon the top of it, and is plainly diftinguifhable from the canal.

A little way beyond the latter ftands a large convent, with a temple, a great variety of other buildings, and a flight of ftairs of hewn ftone, leading from it down to the water-fide. The whole appeared to be kept in excellent order.

On the outfide of the city the ground grew uneven, and a little beyond it the mountains began to make their appearance.

In paffing along the canal I obferved a number of Chinefe in fimall boats employed in deepening it, by means of an iron machine, about a foot long. It confifts of two fpoons or ladles, fitting clofe to each other, and opening and fhutting by means" of two long handles of bamboo, like a pair of tongs. With this machine they bring up the mud or clay from the bottom, and when the boat contains two barrow fulls, its load is thrown out upon the fhore. Economy does not feem to be at all confulted in this operation.

The

The number of fpectators of both fexes who crowded to fee us go by was inconceivable. It was night before we had paffed all the rice barges, and feven o'clock before we ftopped to take our repaft; after which we continued our journey during the whole of the night.

18th. At three o'clock in the morning we reached a village extending a great diftance upon the top of the dike and alongfide of the canal as far as a lofty bridge of fones, under which we paffed. At half paft feven we came to the city of Tang-yang-chen, where we were detained two hours, while changing trackers and taking provifions on board.

Setting off again at half paft nine, we ranged round three fides of the city, keeping clofe to the ramparts, and paffed under three lofty ftone bridges which ftand near three gates of the city, and of which the arches defcribe a femicircle.

The fpace inclofed within the walls is confiderable; but it is to be prefumed that the whole furface is not built upon. The fuburbs made no appearance, nor was there any thing remarkable, unlefs the great number of inhabitants.

During

During the morning we paffed by feveral fluices of hewn fone cut through the dike, and all in fuch a ruinous condition as to be unferviceable. I was much furprifed to fee things of fo great importance in fuch diforder, while the ffones which had been detached by the action of the water, would fuffice to repair them. This neglect is no doubt attributable to the Mandarins, who appropriate the moncy that ought to be employed in repairs to their own ufe.

At the end of the fouth-weft fuburbs, and in a place niamed Chéle is a fuperb convent, temple, and other edifices equally magnificent. A little beyond is a lofty ftone bridge, after which we came to another convent called Hany-han-tfi, a ftill larger and more beautiful building than the laft; and near the temple, which is confecrated to the God Quangty, is a noble octagonal tower of feven ftories, and of the fame conftruction as that of Cau-ming-t $f /$. This tower ftanding near the canal I was the better able to diftinguifh its point and fpire.

I then perceived that it was made of fome fort of caft metal. The Chinefe affured me that it is a particular kind of very pure and very valuable iron; but that the ball at the end is of copper.
'The

The iron rod, as well as I could judge, is tweinty feet long, and is confequently of no inconfiderable weight. It is fixed in a bafe or conical focket, alfo very long, which immediately above the roof contracts to a fize little more than equal to that of the rod itfelf, to which it ferves as a fupport. and to the length and weight of which it is adapted. Round the rod and one above another, are placed feven hoops or rings, the middle one of which is the largeft, while the others decreafe in diameter, in proportion as they are removed from it towards the extremities. All the feven are confined by crofs pieces of iron proceeding from the rod. Over all thefe hoops, and almoft at the end of the rod, is a plate in the form of a ftar, from each of the eight points of which hangs a little bell and a chain that defiends to each of the eight angles of the roof. Below thefe angles larger bells are fufpended, befides fome that hang to the middle of each chain. Finally, the rod is terminated by a large ball of metal gilt. This manner of ornamenting the top of towers renders them very confpicuous, and gives them a moft magnificent appearance.

This convent has a feparate building belonging to it, ftanding by its fide, and formerly inhabited. by a Chriftian, a native of the eaft, named Kiam-

158 VOYAGE OF THE DUTCII
long-citay-ouang, whofe family came originally from Tai-kiam-cok, and who was canonifed by the Chinefe after his death. His image is worhhipped here, as well as in feveral pagodas.

This convent and tower are fituated fronting the canal. They are feen from a great diffance, and even from the city of Tang-yang-chen, prefenting a very noble object to the eye. The canal defcribes a femicircle round thefe buildings; and when oppofite the fouth-fide of them refumes a ftraight direction, by means of which the traveller continues to enjoy a view of the tower for a long time.

At this part of the canal we met with a repetition of the obffructions occafioned by the rice fhips bound to Pe-king, which blocked up one half of the channel.

The road being now clear of the crowds that had followed our yacht from the city, I landed, in order to take a walk upon the embankment by the fide of the canal, and to get a view of the neighbouring country. The profpect is delightful on all fides, and the appearance of the country is that of a well-cultivated garden, being every where flat, and fown with corn, which be-
gins already to thew itfelf above the furface. The level of the land is at leaft ten feet above the furface of the canal, and interfected by large canals and ditches full of water. The ground, which is of an argillacious nature, appears very fertile and of eafy cultivation. The corn here has a thick ftalk, and large and numerous leaves, which are a fufficient proof of the goodnefs of the foil.

I obferved that in fome fields, and in particular fpots, the corn was fown in little furrows croffing each other at right angles; in others the feed was fet in a right line by means of a drill (/emoir); and laftly, there were fome places, but a very few, which appeared to have been fown by the hand, as with us, and in general in narrow beds, with little paths between them, as in the kitchengardens of Holland. All thefe diverffied plantations cheer the eye, and the whole is as free from weeds as our pleafure-gardens.

As far as the eye could reach the whole country was crowded with farms and habitations; and figns of abundance and profperity were every where vifible. The houfe were all built of bricks and covered with tifes. There feemed however to be a fcarcity of cattle; for during

160 _-VOYAGE OF THE DUTCH
during my walk, which lafted an hour and a half, I only faw a fingle cow.

It is eafily perceivable here that the canal is the work of art, not only becaufe it runs in a ftraight line, but alfo becaufe its banks have been raifed by the earth taken out of it till they are at leaft twenty feet above the level of the water. The top of thefe embankments is barely of the width neceffary for a path. Towards the fields the flope is fown with corn almoft all the - way up.]

The peafantry here are a good looking race, and are very well clad.

To the eaftward the diftant view is bounded by mountains fituated towards the fea coaft, all the reft is a plain as far as the north-weft, where the hilly country that furrounds Nam-king contracts the horizon.

In no part of the world does the traveller meet with profpects fimilar to thofe which every part of this country affords.

In the afternoon we faw feveral brick-kilus placed along the top of the embankment.

At half paft three we were abreaft of Li fang, a pretty large place, which, owing to the number of its fhops, and the good condition of its houfes, made a very pleafing appearance. There we paffed firf through a fone fluice, with two openings, feparated in the middle by a very ftrong mound of hewn ftone, and afterwards under a ftone bridge of great elevation, and the beft of all thofe we had met with for two days paft.

Not far from Li-fang is a fmall pagoda, kept in very good repair. We ftopped at fix o'clock to take our repaft, and continued our voyage afterwards during the whole of the night.
igth. At three o'clock in the morning we came to the city of Chang-tcheou-fou, and it was fix before we reached the extremity of the fuburbs. This may ferve to give fome idea of the length of the town. The cold was fo fevere during the laft night that the fields, trees, every thing in fhort was covered with a white froft.

South of the city the canal increafed to double its former width: The earth produced by its excavation, and in general thrown upon its banks, has in this part been carried away, probably in Vox II.

M
order
order to be employed for fome particularspurpofe, or perhaps, as it is of an argillaceous nature, it may have been made into bricks for fome public buildings.

The banks are here higher than the adjacent country, nor did we fee fo many farms as yefterday; but villages and hamlets of good appearance, with houfes built of fone and covered with tiles are more frequent. At feven o'clock I counted thirty-one villages or other places within the circle taken in by my eye, and feveral of the number were of confiderable magnitude.

The fields in this part of our route lay lower than thofe we faw yefterday. The water of the ditches and trenches has a free communication with the principal canal by means of feveral navigable canals which branch off on either fide.

At eight o'clock we paffed by Tchi-t $f_{\text {- }- \text {-ein }}$, which occupies both fides of the canal, and which has all the appearance of a little city. Two ditches dug to the eaftward and weftward communicate here with the canal, and over each of them is a lofty ftone bridge in very good condition, while a third bridge ftands acrofs the canal itfelf; with a paffage, but no arch. The
: facing
facing of the piers is of hewn ftones, placed perpendicularly one upon another, to the height of about twenty feet, with planks laid over them.

The direction of the canal made by human labour from the city of Tchun-con-fou is nearly in a right line from fouth-eaft to north-weft, except near the city of Tang-yang-chen, where it makes a deflexion, becaufe no doubt that city exifted before the digging of the canal, and a fmall ftream or natural river rendered an artificial channel an unneceffary work.

It is evident that this canal was not cut till after the epoch when the imperial refidence was removed from Nam-king (which fignifies the South Palace) to Pe-king (the North Palace), and when it was certain that the Emperor had abandoned his former abode. It is, then, to be prefumed that the canal was dug four hundred years back, fince Pe-king became the capital of the Chinefe Empire four hundred and twenty-five years ago.

As the country is flourihing, the temples are numerous, and kept in better order than in the arid regions of the weft through which we paffed $\mathrm{M}_{2}$ before.
before. The number of bonzes fettled here proves that they are under no appreherfions as to a fubfiftence.

At a quarter paft nine we paffed by the village of Quon-li-tchan, ftanding on the oppofite fides of the canal. It is a moderately large place, and very populous, as was proved incontrovertibly by the crowds of curious fpectators with which both banks were lined. Tchi-t/fyen and Quon-li-tchan contain triumphal arches of fone, the rude workmandhip of which befpeaks their antiquity. In the firft of thefe places there is one, and two in the village, including that which ftands within the walls of an old pagoda, no doubt in honour of the faint whe is worfhipped there.

In the morning we paffed by a convent and a temple, dedicated to the goddefs Coun-yam, with buildings belonging to them, kept in very good repair. In a fmaller temple, ftanding by the fide of the former, is the fatue of the Chriftian faint Kiam-lang-citay-oiang, whom I mentioned yefterday. As we were going by I got a fight of the flatue, which is coloffal and entirely gilt.

Half an hour afterwards we came to Looffathen, a very large place ikirting both fides of the canal.
canal. At no great diftance from it is a great pagoda, dedicated to Sam-coun-thong", and two ancient triumphal arches of fone.

This morning we faw a chain of mountains at a great diftance to the north-eaft. My telefcope enabled me to diftinguilh two caftles built on two of the higheft parts of the ridge.

At three in the afternoon we had an infulated mountain, called $Y$-tchun-chan, fanding to the weftward of us at the diftance of four or five $l i$. Upon its fummit are two pagodas, which, notwithftanding their immenfe height at which they ftand, and the difficulty of approach, appeared to me; when I examined them with my telefcope, to be kept in very good repair. The foot of the mountain, which forms a declivity of ten or twelve $l i$ long, is covered with hundreds of houfes, ftanding detached from one another, and all coated with plafter, the whitenefs of which, contrafting with the green of the mountain, gives them a very ftriking appearance. In a hollow in the mountain itfelf ftands a habitation entirely overfhadowed with trees, another marks the middle of the afcent, and between that and the fummit a third feems to indicate three-fourths of the total elevation. All thefe fituations appear agreeable.

Southeeaft of this mountain is another much lower, having on its fummit a convent and a temple; and by the fide of them octagonal temple, conftructed like that of Caur-ming- $t /$, except that inftead of the metal fpire and its ornaments it has nothing on the top of it but a large ball. This convent is called Howay-tchun. At fome diftance beyond, and between thefe two mountains is a handfome country-houfe, known for a thoufand years bly the name of $N_{g} 0 k-f_{1}-f a u-u u n-f f_{j}$, which was that of its original owner, a Mandarin of very high rank, whofe virtue and unfhaken fidelity could not fave hinh from decapitation. Accufed before the Emperor Long-can-tfong, he was condemned to death. The calumny being fhortly after difco vered, the body of the unfortunate Minifter of State was interred by order of the faine Emperor with all imaginable pomp, and a magnificent monument was erected over his grave. The monarch gave him befides the title of Saint, and conferred honours upon his fon, at the fame time that his perfidious accufers were punifhed with death. This magnificent tomb is in the province of Tche-kiang, near the city of Hang-tcheou-fou, where we fhall probably have an opportunity of feeing it.

At four o'clock we reached the fuburbs of Von- $-1-$ chen, in the neighbourhood of which we faw at leaft a dozen pagodas. Five of them are clofe to the town, and are at the fame time very near to one another. One of them ftands upon a little ifland fituated in the middle of the canal, which here grows wider, and even appears to be a branch of a river. In the fuburbs is a convent of nuns or female bonzes, as alfo a large and very beautiful triumphal arch ftanding between two houfes in a court or little empty face.

It is impoffible to conceive the number of people that crouded to get a fight of us, fome on chore and others in little boats, by which we were entirely furrounded.

The fuburbs are interfected by feveral ditches. The houres of which they are compofed are fo many fhops, filled for the moft part with pottery of all kinds and qualities, fuch as urns, vafes, pots, tiles, \&c. It appears that thefe articles are manufatured in the environs. There is alro a brick-ground and a place intended for the repair of veffels. At half paft four we came to the gate of the city, and made a ftop there, that being the place where our failors were to be paid.
$\mathrm{M}_{4}$
According
io According to the information I was able to obtain, the city of Vou- $f_{1}$-chen is a large place, well built, neat, and full of inhabitants. Of this laft circumftance we were well affured by the multitude that furrounded us.

At feven o'clock, every thing being arranged, our tracking line was ftretched anew; and towed us on without intermiffion during the reft of the night.

Before it grew dark I obferved to the fouth of the city a very noble and lofty tower, alfo re-fembling that of Cau-ming-t/̂.

At eight o'clock the mafters of our veffels had orders to ftop till to-morrow morning. Our firft conductor is gone to Sou tcheou-fou, in order to arrange things for our reception with the gavernor of that city, where an Imperial entertainment is to be given us, and where it is intended to thew us the curiofities of the place. It is probable that we fhall arrive there to-morrow.

20th. At break of day the tracking line again put the yacht in motion, and we continued our courfe along the canal, which fill keeps a fouth-eaft direction. In general the country is
more uneven than yefterday, owing to a number of hills and mounts, indicating graves. The villages are lefs numerous, but there are more fmall cuts and ditches communicating with the great canal. Trees were in fuch abundance as often to conceal diftant objects from our fight.

At nine o'clock we came to the town of Mong-ting, a pretty large place. . Two hours and a half afterwards we came to Sol-tcheou-huye-quan, a vaft and populous place, where there is a ferry, and a Hou-hou's hotel, ftanding in the middle of the town upon the bank of the canal, and producing a very good effect.

Having paffed this place we perceived, at a little diftance to the weftward, a chain of mountains, which feemed to run in the fame direction as the canal beyond the city of Sou-tcheou-fou.

In the morning feveral convents and temples, the two handfomeft of which ftand exactly at the extremity of Sou-ccheou-huye-quan, engaged our attention. I perceived fome edifices by the fide of a very lofty tower, on the top of a mountain called Ling-on-chan, at a great diffance to the fouth-eaft, and was affured that they made part of a fummer palace built there by one of the Em-
perors while the Imperial refidence was ftill in this province.

To the fouth-eaft alfo, and likewife at a dif tance, fand a tower and a convent upon a mount tain called Chaing on-chan.

Eight it beyond Sou-tcheou-huye-quan, another narrow canal branches off from that on which we are travelling to the weftward; and is only feparated from it by a quay abónt fix feet wides which had formerly a facing of hevin ftone on each fide, and which is now in very ibad condition in feveral parts, without andy attentien appearing to be paid to it.

Nobody was able to tell sme what was the motive for bülding this quay, the conftruction of which muft have cof a great deal of money; and which appears to me perfectly ufelefs, fince tone bridges have beên erected at convenient diftances to facilitate the communication between the two canals. As to myfelf l was utterly unable to conjecture with what view fuch a work could have been undertaken.

At half paft twelve we paffed by the graves of two perfons of diftinetion. Near the tombs, and
by the fide of the path that leads to them, are placed five pair of ftatues fimilar to thofe which I have already mentioned; that is to fay, two lions fitting, two rams lying down, then two horfes, two elephants, and two Mandarins ftanding. Tombs are very numerous in this place, and for the moft part ftand under fmall clumps of cedar and cyprefs.

At one o'clock we left, at a certain diftance from us to the eaftward, Sou-ctheou-hou-yau-chan, built upon a hill. In the centre of it is a handfome octagonal tower, feven flories high, an idea of which may be formed from that of Call-mingtf. Buildings placed one above another give to this fpot fo ftriking a refemblance to the weft fide of the little ifland of Kiang-tchang-t $/$, which I mentioned on the 17 th of this month, that a defcription of one may ferve for the other; for here alfo the charming environs prefent a moft delightful picture to the eye.

At two o'clock we landed at Sou-tcheou-cau-pan-kiou, a pretty large and very populous place. So many aqueducts and canals are here feen, that it may be faid to ftand in the midft of the water; that of the principal ditches walhing the foundations

372 VOYAGE OFTHE DUTCH
foundations of the houfcs, which are all of hewn fione.

We there paffed under three capital bridges built of ftone. Yefterday and to-day we met with thirty others of fimilar confruction, which we either left on one fide of us, or through which we paffed.

Sou-tcheoü-cau-kant-kiou contains feveral ternples and convents in good condition, as well as three triumphal arches of Atone It was paft three o'clock before we reached the further end of the town. An immenfe multitude of both fexés was affembled all along our road, and the houfes were filled from top to bottom with people crowding on one another to get a fight of us, which procured us in our turn the pleafure of feeing the pretty faces of feveral belles. Moft of them were painted, which appears here to be fo prevalent a cuftom, that it even obtains among children of three or four years old. The white in particular is fo glaring, that it is no exaggeration to fay that a face covered with it may be diftinguibed at the diftance of a hundred yards. A complexion of this kind is fo unlike that of nature, that it feems more calculated to digguf than to pleafe.

The rouge ufed in China is in general better than that of Europe. A woman whofe Rkin is tolerably fair and fmooth, and who is not in the habit of laying on white, might with this rouge imitate the frefh colour of youth, without its being poffible for the astion of heat or cold to difcover the artifice, even to the moft penetrating eye; nor would the habitual ufe of it in this moderate way have any bad effect upon the fkin. It is in this manner that all cofmetics ought to be ufed, in order that thefe fecret arts, intended to make women appear more agreeable and fafcinating in the eyes of their admirers, may not be betrayed by a ridiculous affectation; and that this practice may not deftroy the advantages of a fmooth and foft fkin. We might then confent to forgive the fair an artifice which would be no longer pernicious, and which would find its excufe in the defire of increafing the paffion of a lover, or of moving the indifferent heart.

At four o'clock we paffed by the village of Houang-tor-fang, where there are two ftone bridges, one of them being of three arches and having a pavilion in the middle, intended, no doubt, to enable the traveller to reft himfelf, and the inhabitant of the town to enjoy the frefh air.

In this village a trade is carried on in brown earthen veffels, which are feen piled up in the: form of very lofty pyramids in the front of the: fliops.

We were obliged to turn off on one fide in order to go from Sou-tcheou-cau-pau-kiou to the, village of Houang-ton-fang, becaufe the ufual canal from this firt place till within a fhort diftance of the city of Sou-tcheou-fou, is entirely obftructed by rice veffels.

At five o'clock we reached the entrance of the fuburbs of Sou-tcheou-fou, where we paffed under a bridge of three arches; of a conftruction equally noble and elegant. It would be impoffible to build a handfomer, even of marble. Each pier ftands upon a maffive fquare of a fingle ftone, fomewhat longer than the breadth of the bridge, which appeared to me to be eighteen feet in the clear, and on both fides of which is a handfome ftone baluftrade. The admirable workmanhip of this bridge gives it a very agreeable appearance. The piers of the middle arch are not more than two feet and a half thick at the bottom; and in every refpect it would do honour to the moft able architeft in Europe. A quarter of an hour afterwards we came to another fonebridge,

Gridge fimilar to the former, but of only a fingle arch. Oppofite was the place appointed for our veffels to ftop hefore a large quay, upon which, before our arrival, a ftrong guard of foldiers was already pofted. Their tents were pitched along the quay, in order to prevent the curiofity of the people from being troublefome to us. This precaution, indeed, was very neceffary, as without it our veffels would have been funk by the weight of thofe that would have crowded on board.

Soon after our arrival our firf conductor fent the Lingua to the Ambaffador and me, to inform us that to-morrow morning at ten o'clock the ceremonial would take place in the city, and that palanquins would be fent for our conveyance. We were confequently requefted to hold ourfelves in readinefs, as well as the gentlemen in the fuite of the Embaffy who are to accompany us.

2Ift. At nine o'clock in the morning the Mandarins came to us to beg us to make our entry into the city. We repaired there accordingly in our palanquins, as well as the gentlemen in our fuite. We were carried by four Coults, and they by only two.

We paffed through feveral ftreets well paved, but narrow, and fullof fhopsof little confequence. Curiofity had every where affembled prodigious crowds, and if care had not been taken to plant centinels at the top of the crofs ftrects, we moft affuredly fhould not have reached the place of our deftination. We were defired to alight at a houfe near the place they were pleafed to call the Imperial court. About a quarter of an hour afterwards a meffenger was fent to conduet us to that edifice, before which the troops were drawn up in a line. We were immediately conducted to the hall containing his Imperial Majefty's chah, oppofite which we performed the ufual ceremony of proftration. We then paid our re-'. fpeets to the $O n$-tcha-t $f u$ and governor of the town. (The Fou.juen, who generally refides here, is abfent.) They told us that the Emperor had been very well fatisfied with our Embaffy; and found us perfons of fo much fincerity, that be had given orders to prepare an entertainment for us, to make us prefents, and to treat us with all polfible refpect; orders with which they were very happy to comply.

The Mandarins then begged us to feat ourfelves upon cuhhions to fee a play acted, which was immediately ordered to begin, Scarcely had we
fet
fet down, when a little table was fet before each of us, covered with fruits and delicacies of all forts. Thefe were afterwards removed to make room for difhes of hot meat, dreffed in the Chinefe manner, which we did not touch, becaufe our cooks were preparing us a repaft.

The actors were dreffed as magnificently as any we had feen, and played extempore, merels to amufe us, and without any fettled plan. It was paft twelve when we rofe in order to take our dinner in another apartment. The $O_{i n-t h i n-~}^{\text {and }}$ $f_{u}$ had retired, but the Governor came and joined us. His Excellency begged him, through the medium of our Interpreter, to favour us with a fight of the public buildings, and whatever other curiofities the city might contain. He anfwered that there was little worth feeing, but that he would comply with our requeft as foon as we fhould have dined. It is a cuftom among the Chinefe, as well as the other nations of the Eaft, to depreciate every thing belonging to them. felves, and to fpeak of it as fomething very common, at the fame time that they lavilh undeferved praife upon all that is fhewn them by foreigners. We had heard fo much faid of Sou-tcheou-fou, which is a place of great celebrity, that we confidered the Governor's anfwer as mere words of courfe, and Vol. II. N during
during the whole of our repaft were taken up with nothing but the idea of the interefting things we were about to fee. Our dinner being over, we feated ourfelves again in our palanquins.

After having paffed through feveral ftreets of the city, we were carried a great way off to a fmall convent and a pagoda, with a garden belonging to it, in which a mount has been thrown up, in imitation of a rock. The temple dedicated to the goddefs Coun-yam was little deferving of our attention, and all the reft was not worth the trouble of looking at. Half an hour was more than fufficient to examine this beautiful edifice. We were afterwards requefted to take tea ; but we thanked the bonzes for their obliging offer, telling them that it was our intention to vifit fome other curiofities.

It was then propofed to fhew us another Hemple; but the Ambaffador, hearing that it was inferior to the former, refufed to go. The Mandarins, who were our conductors, appeared embarraffed, as if they did not know whither to conduct us. I had fome things written down in a lift, which I fubmitted to their infpection; but they found an objection to every one of them : fome-
fometimes it was the diftance, fometimes the diforder the place was at prefent in, and fometimes the badnefs of the road. Thus, every thing confidered, we had nothing better to do than to return to our yachts, without having obtained any gratification of our curiofity; and this was what we refolved to do.

The height of the artificial mount of which I have fpoken, having enabled me to overlook a great part of the city, I obferved feveral fpots of cultivated ground in the north-eaft quarter. The circumference of this city is eftimated at thirty-fix $l i$; and it is faid to be very populous. According to the report of the Chinefe, it is very commercial; contains a great number of manufactories; and is the refidence of many opulent merchants. We were not able to afcertain the truth of this information, any more than that of the very popular opinion, which reprefents this city as the principal feat of fenfuality in China. It is afferted that the fair fex is here more beautiful than in any other part of the Chincfe dominions; and that the women of Sou-tcheou-fou have in that refpect obtained for their native city a reputation which no other can difpute.
: Every one alfo fpeaks of Sou-tcheou-fou, Hong? tcheou-fou, and Quang tcheou-fou, as three of the principal cities in China, and remarkable for the;, extent of their commerce and the advantageous: trade they carry on.

There are two towers at Sou-tcheou-fou; one at the north, the other at the fouth end. They are both alike, and in form and conftruction refemble that of Cau-ming $-t / f$, of which the reader has been fo dften reminded.

The fuburbs are pretty large, and the veffels which line the canal and quays innumerable This is a fure mark of profperity and a flourifhing trade. The city contains feveral triumphal arches of ftone, the handfomeft: of which fands upon a quay exactly oppofite to the place where our veffels ftopped. This triumphal arch was erected in honour of the Mandarin Pong-hu-uun; in the forty-third year of the reign of the Emperor Kan ihi (grandfather to the prefent Emperer); that is to fay, about the year jo 2 of our era. It bears the following Chinefe infcription: That he may/be remembered.

Thefe triumphal arches are called in China Cap-pay-fong.

On the other fide of the canal, in the fuburbs facing us, is a large fquare Imperial building, with a double roof, and covered with yellow varnihed tiles. In the middle of it ftands a ftone monument with an infcription. It is afflicting to fee that a want of care on the part of the adminiffration of the city has already fuffered feveral marks of decay to appear in this edifice.

We did not obferve any thing elfe worthy of remark; and found ourfelves ftrangely deceived in regard to this celebrated city.

I learned this evening from my Chinefe fervant, and was afterwards affured by our Interpreter, that we owe to our firft conductor all the difficulties that have been raifed in oppofition to our wifh of feeing the city in detail. He had concerted with the Mandarins the means of deceiving our hopes, particularly with refpect to a fight of the women, who are reckoned the handfomeft in all China, and who have fuch a reputation for gallantry throughout the Empire, that the court and the principal Mandarins procure from hence the ornaments of their feraglios. In order to attain his end with the greater certainty, he even went fo far as to poft up a prohibition before our arrival, forbidding any female to come in our way, under
a fevere penalty. It is no wonder then if our hopes were delufive.

With a conductor of a more generous nature we might have ftaid three days in the place, and have feen every thing worthy of attention as well as the environs; inftead of which, our expectations were entirely fruftrated by the bafe jealoufy of this arrogant Mandarin, who did not however fail to purchafe two pretty concubines, nor forget to carry them away with him.

This trade in women is a principal branch of the commerce of the city of Sou-tcheou-fou, and the beft refource of many of its inhabitants, as well as thofe of Houg-tcheou fou, in the province of Tché-kiang. Sou-tcheou-fou, however, bears away the palm from its rival. A great number of individuals have no other means of exiftence, and, with a view to this traffic, make excurfions about the country, in order to buy of the poor inhabitants fuch of their children as promife to be beautiful.

They bring up thefe young girls with the greateft care, drefs them elegantly, teach them all forts of needlework, and to play upon different inffrments of mufic, in order that their charms
charms and accomplifhments may render them agreeable to the perfons into whofe hands they may chance to fall.

The handfomeft of them are generally bought for the court and the Mandarins of the firt clafs. One who unites beauty with agreeable accompliflments fetches from four hundred and fifty to feven hundred louis-d'ors, while there are fome who fell for lefs than a hundred.

The nature of the population in China affords two girls for a boy; a circumftance which admits of the fpeculations I am fpeaking of, and renders them highly beneficial.

From this general practice, as well as from the cuftom of giving a price, called a dowry, to the parents of the girl whom a man marries, a cuftom prevalent even among the firft perfonages of the Empire, it is evident that all the women in China are an article of trade.

The hufband, in certain cafes fpecified by the law, has a right to fell his lawful wife, unlefs her fámily choofe to take her back, and reftore the dowry they received at the time of her marriage.

There

There is no country in the world in which the women live in a greater flate of humiliation, or are lefs confidered than in China. Thofe whofe hufbands are of high rank are always confined; thofe of the fecond clafs are a fort of upper fervants, deprived of all liberty; while thofe of the lower are partakers with the men of the hardeft kind of labour. If the jatter become nothers it is an additional burthen, fince while at work they carry the child tied upon the back, at leaft till it is able to go alone.

Such is the fate of the Chinefe women; and, however hard it may appear to us, thefe weak beings fuffer it with a patience and fubmiffion which habit alone can teach.

What a difference between their condition and that of the women in the greater part of Europe! Perhaps morofe beings may be found to affirm, that there are fome of the latter who would be benefited by participating for a time in the treatment the former endure.

It may be fuppofed, from what I have faid of the degradation of the fair fex in China, that jealoufy is unknown there, and that the women might without danger have an intercourfe with Euro-

Europeans; but the Chinefe are not of that opinion; nor is there any one among them who would choofe to rifk an experiment, which they guard againft, on the contrary, with the utmoft vigilance.

Our ftay at Sou-tcheou-fou having no longer an object, we quitted it at eight o'clock at night.

At about ten $l i$ from the city we paffed by a very long ftone bridge, called Pau-tay-kian, ftanding to the eaftward of the canal. It has fixty-three arches, of which the three middle ones alone are arched, the others being covered with long flat ftones laid acrofs pillars. We travelled all night long.

22 d . This morning at three o'clock our firft ; Mandarin ordered the veffels to ftop abreaft of the city of $U_{u}$-kiang-chen till day-break, when we proceeded on our journey.

Uu-kiang-chen appears a moderately large place, and has extenfive fuburbs built alongfide of the canal.

In the interior of the city is a tower of fix ftories high, which differs little in confruction
from that of Cau-ning-tis, but is not in equally good repair.

At a fmall diftance from the fuburbs is a large ftone bridge of five arches, kept in very good order. Each pier refts upon a fingle ftone, in like manner as thofe of the bridge I mentioned yefterday. Near that I am now fpeaking of we paffed through another, alfo of ftone, the principal arch of which has a fpan of at leaft fifty feet, and is the largeft I have hitherto feen.

Upwards of twenty li beyond the city of Ui-kiang-chen is a quay alongfide of the canal, which has itfelf a facing of hewn ftone on each fide. The quay is interrupted or occupied by more than thirty ftone bridges, almoft all with arches. In the number are two of five, and another very handfome one of feven. The piers of thefe bridges, like thofe mentioned yefterday and to-day, reft upon maffes of ftone, each of a fingle block.

The quantity of hewn fone employed in fuch places only of this province as have lain upon our road is truly furprifing, when we know that the neareft place from which it can be procured is a hundred and fifty li diftant, and fometimes
more. Thefe works mult confequently have ococafined enormous labour and expence.

The country we have paffed through in this day's journey is lower than that of yefterday, and is divided by a number of little canals and ditches. Hence it is that little elfe than rice is cultivated. The ground continues to be uneven, and full of graves and trees, which produce a variety not. difagreeable to the eye.

I remarked here a fingular ufage relative to the dead, whofe coffins are depofited in any field indifcriminately, and upon the furface of the earth. Thofe who can afford it build a little fquare wall round the coffin, equal to it in height, over which a fmall roof is crected, covered with tiles; others lay ftraw and mats over it; while the lower clafs of people content themfelves with laying merely a fratum of turf over the coffin, and leave it in that fituation. We have paffed by a great many graves of this kind during the two laft days.

As the Chinefe fhow a high degree of reverence for the dead, this mode of treating them, which appears fo indecent, aftonifhed me much. I enquired the reafon, and was told that the land
land was fo low, that the dead bodies could not be interred without lying in the water; an idea which the Chinefe cannot bear, becaufe they are perfuaded that the deceafed love a dry abode. After fome time has elapfed, the coffins that have been thus left in the open fields are burnt with the bodies they contain; and the afhes are carefully collected, and put into covered urns, which are afterwards half buried in the earth. I faw feveral urns thus depofited by the road fide.

This was the firft time I had ever heard that the practice of burning the dead and collecting their athes is cuftomary in China, as it was among the ancient Greeks and Romans. I do not at leaft remember that in all I formerly read concerning China any thing like it is mentioned; nor had I ever heard of any thing of the kind in the thirty fix years I had been perfonally acquainted with the country; a fpace of time during which I frequently made enquiries of men of letters and information concerning every thing relative to the hiftory, manners, and peculiarities of their native land. This fact is a convincing proof that there are very few Chinefe who have a general knowledge of the whole Empire, or who are acquainted with the cuftoms of the provinces they do not inhabit.

In the courfe of the morning we faw feveral fields fown with muftard already in flower. Upon higher ground fituated along the canal we alfo faw plantations of young mulberry trees, intended to afford nourifhment to filk-worms, which indicates that we are beginning to approach the manufactories of raw filk, which are principally carried on in the province of Tchékiang, although that filk, as I have already faid, very improperly bears the name of Nom king:

Since I have mentioned the guard houfes, or military pofts of the other provinces, I fhall here fay, with refpect to the province Kiang- 2 ain, that they are all in very good condition, and fufficiently provided with troops, as we: had it in our power to judge, fince they did not fail to draw up under arms upon our road.

At a quarter paft nine we paffed by Pat-chac-fau, a very large place, and celebrated for its oil extracted from turnips, which are cultivated in great abundance. In this town we remarked a Stone bridge of feven arches, the piers of which refted upon maffes of fone of a fingle block.

Every day we pafs by veffels laden with rice, which are going up the canal. Yefterday in
particular, while we were at Sou-tcheou fou, the number that went by was incredible.

The ground has affumed a level furface, and, as every thing is planted in beds, the fields have the appearance of kitchen gardens. Even the very mulberry trees, whofe growth appears to be ftopped at man's height, are alfo planted in beds. It is highly probable that this diftrict is fubject to heavy rains, which require this precaution, in order to carry off the water more fpeedily, and to preferve the land from damage.

At eleven o'clock we were oppofite a little lake, fituated to the weftward, and only feparated from us by a quay, fimilar to thofe of which I have already fpoken.

At noon we paffed Phing-mong-chan, a large and populous place, and fo well built, that it would be difgraced by a comparifon with many cities. It contains five ftone bridges, one of which has three arches, and two have only one; but they are of fifty or fixty feet diameter. Thefe are at the end of the place, and kept in very good order.

The

The piers here alfo ftand upon fingle blocks of ftone. In the two great arches which I have juft mentioned the vault or curve is formed of eleven ftones, and fix compofe the width of the bridge. Ten of the ftones of the vault are each eight feet long, as well as I was able to judge from the height of a man, who was ftanding upon one of the blocks at the foot of the piers, and who ferved me as a meafure. The key-ftone is fix feet broad. The arch in its whole fweep defcribes a line fomewhat eliptic, the curve being fmaller than that of a femi-circle.

The laft bridge, at the end of Phing-mong-chan, has ten great ftones in the vault, and that which ferves as the key-ftone is fmaller than in the preceding one. There are alfo eight fmaller fones, each a foot broad, let into the larger ones. All the latter have a groove, which defcribes throughout the whole of them a portion of an elipfis correfponding with the edge of the arch, and the line formed by the meeting of two ftones is in the direction of a radius drawn to the centre of the elipfis to which the curve of the arch belongs. In a word, the whole is a proof that the fricteft geometrical rules have been obferved in the confruction of this bridge.

This place contains feveral temples of moderate fize, which are kept in very good order. One of them is dedicated to Kian-long-citay-onain, one to Sam-coun-tong, and two'to Sing-ouon.

At Phing-mong-chan a great trade appears to be carried on in bamboos, which grow there in remarkable abundance.

Having paffed this place, we found ourfelves mortly after abreaft of a great lake, in the centre of which is a little tabular ifland, with a pagoda ftanding upon it, dedicated to Fat-lou.

At half paft one we came to a very rich and extenfive village, fituated weft of the canal, where, as we were told, there is a confiderable imanufastory of fatin and other fuffs of filk. The -houfes are, for the moft part, large, and well arranged. This village is called Ouon-ca-tché.

At half paft three we reached Ouon-con-can, the firf place we met with after entering the province of Tché-kiang ; here our conductor ordered a halt. The village is of fome extent, and at its north end is a large and handfome triumphal arch of ftone, near which ftands a fmall but neat pagoda. Beyond the village are two fone bridges,
bridges, near to each other, one of which has three arches, the other only one. The centre arch of the firt bridge, as well as I was able to judge by the fones which formed the vault, was fixty-four feet in width. One of the fide arches is much funk, but fill appears to be fufficiently ftrong to laft many years: an advantage which hewn ftone poffeffes in a high degree over bricks; for the latter yields upon the flighteft fhock; all connexion is diffolved, and total ruin enfues. The houfes of the village all appear to be kept in good order. The inhabitants procure their means of fubfiftence from the manufacture of filk. This is the moft noted place in the Empire for making copper bafons, or gomgoms, an inftrument which the Chinefe beat upon in faluting any one, to whom they wifh to pay particular honour.

Between two houfes fituated alongfide of the canal, are four great triumphal arches, which indicate that feveral perfons of great celebrity muft have been inhabitants of this place.

After having taken a repaft we fet off at half paft fix. As far as Oluor-ca-tchi the wind was in our favour.
$2_{3}$ d. We arrived before three o'clock in the morning at a village called Ca-hong-bou, where Yol. II.
$\bullet$ we
we changed our trackers and fet off again two hours after, directing our courfe to the fouth-weft.

At day-break I obferved that the furface of the country was become uneven. We paffed by a great many hills covered with trees, among which we diffinguifhed whole plantations of mulberry trees, and a great number of orchards. Thére was very little arable land. The number of trees and fhrubs with which we were furrounded, confined our view to a fmall diffance on each fide of the canal. The few houfes that I was able to fee between them, were long and well built. Thefe circumftances again announce the rearing of filk-worms, which require a great dealof room.

In anfwer to my queftions, I was told that the mulberry tree cultivated here, is of the kind which bears the dark purple-coloured fruit, of a very agreeable tafte. Hence it hould feem that the filk:worm is here fed with the leaves of our wellknown domeftic mulberry tree, and not with. that of the wild one.

In France and Italy it is affirmed that the latter is alone fit for the nourifhment of this infeet, and that the leaves of the common mulberry tree are
too coarfe, and too little fuited to the nature of the animal for thofe that are fed upon it, to produce filk of a good quality. But the raw filk of Tché-kiang being reckoned the fineft and moft valuable in the known world, we may conclude that the European opinion concerning the mul-berry-tree is rather a prejudice than the refult of decifive experience.

I will even venture to give implicit belief to what I have been told in this refpect by thofe whom I have confulted, becaufe they are fo well acquainted with the nature of the mulberry tree, that they afterwards obferved to me, that the female tree alone produces the fruit, while the male. bears nothing but flowers, without any fructification. I was even much aftonifhed to hear thefe diftinctions made by one of the common people, whofe bufinefs was navigation, and not agriculture. As he alfo defcribed to me the fruit, its tafte, and its colour with wonderful accuracy, I had no room left for doubt, efpecially as the trees of which I had a very near view, appeared to me precifely the fame as our garden mulberry trees in Hol land, and exceedingly different from the wild mulberry tree (murier rofe). The latter appears unknown in this country.

At a quarter paf nine we paffed through a bridge called Cha-ong-kiou, near which are feveral Gops by the fide of the canal. The bridge is ftrong and well conftructed. From the dimenfions of the ftones I wasled to eftimate the circumference of its femi-circular arch at twenty fix feet, and its diameter at more than fifty-feven*. I obferved of this bridge, as I had already done of feveral others, that between the large fones, fmaller ones had been inferted: thefe are alfo of a fingle block, and the width of the bridge ferves as a meafure for their length. Thus, the arch that $I$ am juft fpeaking of, is compofed of only feventy-fix fones; viz. fixty-fix great fones placed in eleven rows, which are feparated by the ten intermediate ones: they are all at leaft half a foot thick. Over thefe there is another layer of ftones, placed horizontally, each of, which is fomething more than three inches thick. All thefe ftones are a kind of grey granite, and exceedingly hard. The width of the road-way is generally nine or ten French feet.

[^0]Near this bridge are feven triumphal arches of ftone; fix fanding three and three, on two different fpots: the feventh alone. They are dedicated for the moft part to women; for inftance, to three very young widows; who refufed to marry again; and to an old woman of ninety-eight years of age. A man celebrated for filial piety has alfo obtained one. The infription engraved on the pedeftal of the other being concealed by a hut, we could not difcover the motive of its erection.

In proportion as we advanced, and new fpace was difclofed to our view, we perceived the number of mulberry trees increafe; and towards noon the country was entirely covered with them.

A few minutes before twelve o'clock we paffed by one of the Emperor's feats called Chap-moun-ouan-ouoncong, entirely furrounded with walls. The roofs are in a very neglected ftate, and nothing has a pleafing appearance except a ftone quay, built upon the fpot fronting the Imperial houfe, and appearing to have recently had a thorough repair. The Emperor not having travelled for the laft twelve years to the fouthern parts of the Empire, it appears that all the money is referved for bis prefent country refidencies; or perbaps fome of it goes to fill the pockets of indi-
viduals.
viduals. Formerly the Monarch went as far as Hong-tcheou-fou to divert himfelf in thefe countries, and to give a look to the fouthern provinces, by which they were fure to be benefited. Then the Mandarins took care that every thing fhould appear in good condition. The roads, the bridges, the quays, the edifices and fummer palaces of the Emperor, every thing was at all times ready to undergo his examination. Thefe conftant repairs were alfo extended to a great number of public buildings Here, as in Europe, and every where elfe, the eye of the mafter is often neceffary, its influence generally conducing to the happinefs of the people, and the good order of the ftate.

At noon we were a-breaft of Chap-moun-fan, which ftands on both banks. We were half an hour in paffing through as much of the canal as correfponds with its length. It appears at a diftance very clofely built, and very populous, as was attefted by the number of perfons, both male and female, who thronged to fee us, compofing crowds at which we were perfectly aftonifhed.

Chap-momn-fan muft carry on a great trade in young plants or fets of the mulberry tree, fince I faw
faw heaps of them putting on board boats from one end of the canal to the other.

I alfo faw feveral veffels pafs by loaded with indigo, in their way to sou-tcheou-fou, where it is ufed in dying filk and linen. This fubftance is cultivated and manufactured in the diftrit of Tay-chiou-fou, in the province of Tcké-kiang. The Chinefe, however, do not keep it as elfewhere in dry pieces or cakes, but leave it in a moift ftate refembling wet ciay, and carry it in bafkets to the places where the dyers and manufacturers refide. The ufe of that dye being very general in China for all kinds of ftuffs and linen, the confumption is confiderable. All the indigo manufactured in China remains in the country; for I never had the leaft reafon to fuppofe that any was exported to Europe, which its moift fate would indeed render impracticable. The province of Quang-tong produces a great quantity of that colouring matter.

At half paft one, we paffed by a place which appeared to me to be a common burying ground. In one of the angles were feveral coffins, placed near one another on the ground; and a little farther on, funeral urns half buried in the earth. A little farther fill in the fame piece of ground; $\mathrm{O}_{4}$ are
are three handfome hexagonal columns of fone, ftanding by the fide of each other: they are ten or twelve feet high. The middle one, which exceeds the others in fize, may be four or five feet in diameter. A fingle convex ftone, of friall thicknefs, ferves as a capital to each of them, and from it's middle proceeds a double ball of metal chafed. In the front of thefe columns, which ftand under the fhade of a lofty tree, an infcription is engraved. I was affured that funereal urns were lodged infide of them.

By the fide of thofe columns is an antique tomb, which, to judge from its dimenfions, muft contain two coffins; and which, according to the indications afforded by the growth of ivy, and by the effect of time upon the ftones, muft have ftood at leaft two hundred years.

Near this tomb is a pagoda in which the dead are depofited previoufly to their interment, and where an offering is made in their favour. I took a fketch of this fpot, in order to have a correct drawing made of it at Canton.

At half paft two we came to another burying ground, on which ftand four fone columns, intended to contain fepulchral urns.. Thefe cas lumns
lumns may be about fix feet fquare, and ten or twelve feet high, with capitals of more or lefs elevation.

At the entrance of this cemetery, which is fituated to the weftward of the canal, while that of the preceding one is to the eaftward, are four triumphal arches of ftone; but one of them is fallen to the ground.

At three o'clock we came to the fuburbs of Che-men-chen, which are pretty exteufive, and then to the city itfelf. Its ramparts bear all the marks of antiquity. They are of hewn ftone as high as the parapet, which, as well as the embrafures, is of brick. But the whole of it is at prefent in a ruinous ftate. According to the line we defcribed while paffing by the city, it is of an irregular form approaching a fquare. It is faid to be twenty $l i$ in circumference; to be well built, and to be inhabited by many perfons of opulence and diftinction.

At the entrance of the fuburbs we paffed by a confiderable convent, with its temple and dependencies. The temple is dedicated to the Chriftian Kiam-long-citay-ouang, whom I have feveral times had occafion to mention. We perceived
in the fuburbs and city of Che-men-chen, two or three other convents of mean appearance.

Being come to the fouth fide of the city, our firft conductor ordered a halt, an opportunity of which we availed ourfelves to take our repaft, We were then in front of a noble building, which when the Emperor ufed to travel to the fouth, ferved him as lodgings on his paffage through this place. It is called Ouan-cong, and appears to be kept in very good order.

At a quarter paft fix we fet off again, our direction, which in the morning had changed to the fouth, having turned again to the fouth-weft.

The country, like that we travelled through yefterday, is interfected with canals and ditches. We paffed through nine great bridges, (befides thofe which I have particularly mentioned under this day's date) and through feveral fmall ones, all of ftone, and almoft all conitructed like thofe I have fo amply defcribed: I took a regular plan of them.

We faw befides thirteen triumphal arches, two of the moft remarkable of which owed their erection to the exemplary conduct of two fons
towards
towards their parents. Almoft all the reft were in honour of faithful wives, or girls who died virgins. Three others were lying in ruins. We have then feen in the courfe of this day no lefs than twenty-feven of thefe pieces of architecture, erected to different virtues, and giving real celebrity to the places where they ftand. Whenever I faw thefe figns of public refpect for virtuous beings, I felt a fort of confufion and fecret pain, upon thinking that among us there exift no fuch marks of a juft homage paid to valuable qualities, and calculated to excite emulation.

Is conduct, or an action, in itfelf worthy of praife, to be lefs commended becaufe it belongs to an obfcure individual, than if it could be attributed to a perfon of high rank, who has been taught by his education to fet a juft value upon true honour? As to me, I profefs the contrary opinion, exactly becaufe elevated rank furnihes an incitement which is wanting to him, whofe neglected education has neither afforded him great models, nor ufeful leffons.

24th. At half paft three in the morning we paffed under a contiderable bridge of three arches, the middle one being of very confiderable dimenfions. The canal is become wider, and our route, which
which during a part of the night had taken a direction weftward, has turned again to the fouth.

A little after four we paffed a large place called Thong-ci-fan, where a number of handfome houfes are built along the canal, and where there is a conquan, or occafional refidence for the Emperor. At the fouth end of this place ftands a beautiful triumphal arch of ftone, of confiderable fize, and ornamented with a great deal of fculpture and gilding.

At fun-rife we perceived mountains at a great diffance, extending from the eaft to the fouth, and fome alfo in a weftern direction.

The country was higher on the weftern than on the eaftern fide of the canal. The latter for this reafon grows fewer mulberry trees, which require a high fituation. Corn and other vegetables are fown in beds of only a foot and a half wide, as tobacco is planted in Holland, with. little ditches or drains between them. The earth taken from thefe ditches ferves to raife the beds, and preferve the feed from the ravages committed by heavy rains.

In front of the road, or rather quay, and by the fide of the canal, runs a wall of hewn ftone, which fuffered greatly in feveral places by the inundation of laft year, on account of its bad foundation, confifting of nothing but two rows of thin piles. Immediately on thefe reft the lower ftones, without any other fupport, even that of a plank. The earth being wafhed away by the water, the piles can no longer fupport the weight of the ftones, which are each about fifteen inches cube, and are piled upon one another to the height of eight or ten feet: they confequently fink in, or give way, and the mafonry tumbles to pieces.

After confidering attentively the folidity and excellent execution of the bridges, I was greatly aftonifhed at finding ftructures in the fame places befpeaking the groffeft ignorance, and even ftupidity. This long quay is neverthelefs equally neceffary with the bridges, and requires to be kept in as good repair.

At eight o'clock the country to the eaftward grew higher, and the orchards of mulberry trees began in confequence to re-appear. On both fides of the canal was alfo a confiderable number of peach trees in bloflom, which made the prof.
pect very agreeable. I am affured that peaches are very common here, and much larger than in Europe. I faw alfo a great number of China orange, plum, and other kinds of fruit trees.

At eight o'clock we were in fight of a very high infulated mountain, fanding between two branches of the canal, at about five $l i$ diffance to the eaftward. It is covered with a variety of trees to the very fummit, on which are built, under a thick fhade, a convent and a pagoda called Ling-khin-chan. All the other mountains were bare, and without the fmalleft verdant fpot.

The guard-houfes of this province by which we have paffed are all in good condition, and appear to have their complement of ten foldiers, with an officer of the gilt button. Thefe military pofts are in this province at unequal diftances from each other, from five to ten $l i$, according as the diffrict is more or lefs populous. On our prefent road they are only feparated by an interval of five $l i$.

During the morning we paffed by feveral cemeteries, interfperfed with noble fone columns, infide of which are funeral urns. We alfo paifed by a dozen of convents and temples, for the
the moft part in good prefervation; but we did not perceive a fingle triumphal arch.

At eleven oclock we found ourfelves under a large bridge of three arches, fimilar to that we had feen in the morning. After paffing this bridge we came to the fuburbs of the celebrated city of Hong-tchesu-fou. They are interfected by feveral ditches with handfome bridges acrofs them, under feveral of which we paffed. At three quarters paft twelve we came to the place where veffels ftop, and where there is a large and handfome edifice, intended to ferve as lodgings for the principal Mandarins, when they travel.

Shortly after our third conductor came to inform the Ambaffador and me that an Imperial entertainment will be given us to-morrow in the city. He requefted us to hold ourfelves in readinefs at an early hour, becaufe it is intended to thew us feveral things worthy of attention. In confequence of this he propofed to us not to dine at the place of the ceremony; but to defer that repaft till the evening, when we are to embark on board of other boats, into which cur baggage will be removed during our excurfion. We acquiefced in every thing without the leaft oppo-
fition.
fition. He added that we are to ftop again nedy this place the day after to-morrow in our new veffels, in order that we may, if we think proper, procure a few curiofities, or a fight of any thing interefting, which gives us much pleafure; for we have heard Hong-tcheou-fou and its environs fo highly extolled, that our curiofity is ftrongly excited, and we hall be very happy to gratify it.

This afternoon our five gentlemen went into the city to fee if the fhops contained any thing remarkable; and returned at three o'clock without having obferved any thing worthy of notice. They were not able to proceed far into the city, the gates being a great diftance from our anchoring place. They confequently faw little more than the fuburbs.

The change of veffels, which is to take place to-morrow, will not be advantageous to us as to accommodations, thofe we are to go on board of being fmaller than thoie we are to leave, on account of the fhoals that obftruct the reft of the river. Our baggage is to be conveyed thirty $l i$ by land, as far as the little town of Tak-hau, where thofe veffels are waiting for us, in confequence of there being no communication between the river and the canal along which we have hitherto travelled. This remoral is as unpleafant
pleafant as troublefome, becaufe our effects are always fure to fuftain confiderable injury. Fortunate will it be if fair weather permit our Coulis to go the whole diftance without ftopping!

25 th. We got our baggage ready at an early hour of the morning, in order that it may be conveyed to the veffels, which are to carry us to the confines of this province.

The hire of our prefent yachts from ton-ca-fend hither is only nine Louis d'ors; a very fmall fum, efpecially if we confider that from twelve to fixteen men are employed on board of them. The Mandarins do thefe poor wretches great injuftice, in order to fill their own pockets, the Emperor's namè ferving as a cover for plunder.

Each cart employed in carrying our baggage from Pe-king to Von-ca-fen, had only two Louis d'ors for a route of twenty-three days, although there were five horfes and three men to each. Luckily they found a profitable load to carry back with them; for in general they are obliged to go as far as the province of Kiang-nam, without earning any thing whatever. The expence of their return will not however be forgotten to be inferted in the account. Our conductors, and all their

Vol. II.
P
fervants,

* 10 YOYAGE OF THE DUTCF
fervants, know well how much fuch fortunate chances ought to bring them.

At eight o'clock the Ambaffador and I were requefted to repair to the city with our whole fuite; we accordingly went in fate in our palanquins. At three quarters paft two we entered a building by the fide of the Imperial palace, whence, after waiting half an hour, we were conducted on foot to the latter place. There we were received as at Sou-tcheou-fou with the greateft ceremony. The garrifon was under arms; and two Mandarins led us to the hall where the Emperor's chap was laid upon an altar. The Fou-yuen of the city and province, who is coufin to the Emperor, and who wears the pale-coloured button and peacock's feather in his cap, was on the right hand of the altar, while a great number of principal Mandarins ftood on each fide at fome diftance behind. When pretty near the altar we ftopped: the Fou-yuen then came in front of it, and performed the falute of honour: rifing again, he took the Emperor's letter, which was upon the altar, and advanced towards us. At this moment we knelt down, and he communicated to us through the medium of the Lingua what he feemed to read in the letter, " that his Imperial Majefty, fatisfied to the laft
" degree
${ }^{\text {*s }}$ degree with the Dutch Embaffy, as well as " with the conduct of the Ambaffador and his " fuite, had given orders to entertain his Excel" lency in his name, to make him prefents, to " treat him in the kindeft manner, and to fhew " him the moft remarkable things the city con" tained," \&c. \&c.

The letter being perufed, we performed the falute of honour, and then rofe and prefented our refpects to the Fou-yuen and fome of the principal Mandarins, who begged us to feat ourfelves upon cuhions; in order to fee the play. Little tabies were afterwards fet before us, covered with fweetmeats and fruit, that were removed to make room for porringers full of hot viands, which in their turn were fucceeded by roaft and boiled meat. Thefe we did not even tafte.

During this repaft, actors and tumblers, richly and varioully habited, difplayed their talents upon a fuperb theatre oppofite the hall. This diverfion engaged our attention for half an hour: we then rofe to go and fee the interefting things, the idea of which had ftrongly excited our curiofity.

The prefents were brought and put upon tables in the hall. The Fou-yuen offered them to us, $\mathrm{P}_{2}$ and
and we expreffed our gratitude by a new falute of honour. This ceremony being at an end, the Fout-yuen advanced towards the Ambaffador, and told him in the moft affable manner, that in conformity with the Emperor's orders, he had direधted two Mandarins to fhew us fome curious objects worthy of our attention. His Excellency having thanked him both for the favour and his kindnefs, we took our leave. It was eleven o'clock when we left the palace to make our excurfion.

I fhall begin my defcription by the city:
Hong-tcheou-fou is fixty $l i$ in circumference (fix leagues). It is of irregular form; in fome places the walls are circular; in others ftraight; and in others again, they wind up the fide of lofty mountains. The interior of the city is pretty well built, and contains feveral handfome houfes. It is interfected by a number of ditches: the ftreets are not wide, but they are well paved with large hewn flones. In paffing through them I remarked fome capital fhops difplaying a great choice of goods, and warehoufes containing all forts of merchandife. Among others, to my great aftonifhment, I faw three watch-maker's fhops, and a great number of others full of fmoaked hams.
hams. It looked as if Weftphalia was in China, and in the vicinity of this city.

I obferved alfo feveral very pretty triumphal arches of ftone, and two of remarkable fize and grandeur, ftanding clofe by the fide of each other, and within the city gates. Near thefe gates two pieces of cannon are planted, carrying a ball of about fix pounds weight, and mounted upon carriages with three wheels.

In one of the ftreets I alfo remarked a Mahometan mofque.

On the architrave of the building is an infcription in Arabic, of which I took a copy.

On this fubject our third conductor affured me that Sou-tcheou-fou, and fome other city contained mofques likewife, but that the Emperor having made war twelve years ago againft a Mahometan nation upon the weftern frontier of the Empire, had banifhed all foreigners of that feet from thofe three places, fo that there are no longer any to be found in China.

Having reached the outfide of the city, we had a good opportunity of feeing the walls, $\mathrm{P}_{3} \quad$ which
which are of great antiquity; they are conftructed of hewn ftone as high as the parapet, and are of brick-work above. Its whole furface is cover-ed with different parafitical plants, and even with fmall flurubs, which have found means to grow - in the crevices of the walls.

We were carried to a confiderable diftance along the weft fide of the city without the walls, till we perceived the lake of TJay-von-cang, fo famous throughout China, on account of the Emperor's fummer palaces, which ftand upon its borders, and in its vicinity. This lake is fituated between the eaftern part of the city, and high mountains, interfperfed with pines and other kinds of trees, and winding from the north-weft end of the city, to the fouth-weft of it, at which part the walls are carried over the top of one of them. On the fummit of the others, are five convents or pagodas, viz. Pac-chan-hong, Samfingying, Samfing-chec, Nam-chan-hong, and Ouang-t/f, all ftanding under the fhade of lofty trees.

The lake contains three iflands, of which the moft northerly, and alfo the largeft, called Ouong-cong-chan, has a mountain in the middle. The centre ifland is called Lok-yet-chung, and the 'fouthern one Tong-tfan-t $f$. Several villas ftand
upon each of them, and to thefe the Emperor was in the habit of going to amufe himfelf every day while at Hong-tcheou-fou.

Two roads are carried over the lakes. They are paved in the middle, and on their fides are planted with willows, bananas, peach, and other fruit trees. There are alfo a great many fone bridges of a fingle arch, in order that the little pleafure boats may pafs to both fides of thefe roads. On each of the bridges formerly ftood open pavilions, feveral of which are now lying in ruins upon the ground.

One of the two roads leads from the city to the great ifland, to the north of which is a noble ftone bridge of five arches, ferving as a communication between the ifland and the main. The other road which paffes over the weftern part of the lake lies north and fouth.

We were carried along the foot of the mountains to the north of the lake, a little diftance from the city. On the fummit of thofe mountains we were fhewn a tower, called Pau-focthafe, which muft, when entire, have refembled that of Cau-ming-t $f$, and others of the fame kind; but nothing now remains except the mafs of build-

216 VOYAGE OF THE DUTCH
ing, and the beautiful fpire of caft metal, with chains ftill hanging about it. The roof, as well as the galleries, which were of wood, are either deftroyed by the confuming hand of time, or perhaps by the action of celeftial fire. In going along the mountains we alfo paffed near a great convent, the neighbourhood of which contains feveral handfome temples. It is called Tay-faa-t $/$, and makes a very fine appearance. At the foot of thefe mountains, as alfo in feveral places a fmall, way up their fides, are a confiderable number of little low buildings, in 'every one of which are coffins containing dead bodies, to be kept there till the time of their interment. Thefe little buildings are divided into fifteen or twenty cells, all following one another, and calculated to receive a coffin each. The whole circumference of the lake being almoft entirely full of them, it may be fafely faid that the dead bodies lie there by hundreds, and that fome of them have been waiting to be inhumed for thefe fixty or eighty years, or perhaps more. Thefe places, and the depofits: made there, are under the fafe-guard of the bonzes belonging to the neighbouring convents, who receive on that account a remuneration which contributes in a great degree to their fupport.

Further

Further on we found three or four hamlets, full of fhops; and feveral triumphal arches of ftone, ftanding either between the houfes or near the fepulchres.

When we came to an elbow made by the mountains to the north-weft, we were defired to alight from our palanquins, in order to fee the tomb of the celebrated Calao, named Ngok-fi, or otherwife Ngok-fo-hand-kan, whofe ftory I related under the date of the 19 th of this month. Thetomb of this unfortunate, but eftimable man, confifts of a hemifphere of brick. On the left of it is another fmaller one, which covers the remains of $N$ gok-ouang, his fon. In front of the great tomb, and oppofite the middle of it, is an altar fupporting a vafe for incenfe; the whole of hewn ftone, and intended for facrifices offered to the memory of this noble character.

The two tombs conftructed upon an elevated fpot, are feparated by a wall with a triple gate, from a large fquare fore-court, along the middle of which, in a line from the firft outer gate to the inner one, ftand a number of antique figures cut in flone, and oppofite to each other. Each row confifts of three Mandarins, a horfe faddled, a ram lying down, and a fitting lion. On the two
fides of the firft outer gate are alfo the bronze ftatues of the four calumniators, placed two by two on their knees, with their hands tied behind their back; their faces turned towards the fepulchre; their eyes caft down, and their names infcribed upon their breaft, viz. Then-kouley and Ouong-t/i his wife; then Mau-tché-lu and Loua-$u$-tchit. For more than two centuries, it has been an eftablifhed cuftom among the Chinefe, when they go to offer facrifices before the tomb; to frike with a bit of ftone or wood upon the forehead of the ftatues of thefe four villains, as a fign of horror at their crime. At the time of our vifit, one of them was detached from its pedeftal, and lying in a corner near the gate.

The whole fepulchre is furrounded with walls; and a number of trees are flanding by it. A large and fuperb gate, with three paffages, forms the entrance, which leads into a great court paved with hewn ftone, and having on each fide two beautiful cylindrical columns, alfo of hewn ftone, and about fifteen feet high. A little further on are two plain fquare pillars, of the fame height as the columns.

After having viewed this juftly celebrated monument, to which time feems to have added fomething
fomething ftill more auguft, by bringing round eight hundred annual revolutions of the fun, fince the moment, when in remembrance of an involuntary but fatal error, the Emperor ordered it to be erected, to vindicate in an authertic manner the memory of that virtuous Minifter of State; after having viewed this monument, I fay, we were conducted to the fouth fide of the lake ; thence we were carried over the embankment or road which runs along the weft fide of the lake, and of which I have already fpoken, in order to fee the Imperial palace, and other things worthy of notice.

I there got out of my palanquin to walk, and be the better able to make obfervations.
$I$ then examined the ifland of Ol -ou-cong to the wicft and fouth, having already feen the two other fides of it. In this quarter it is planted with trees up to the very fummit, having alfo 2 great number of handfome habitations ftanding among them.

To the fouth are buildings belonging to the Emperor, which, together with the gardens, form a yery pleafing view. To the north and eaft are much fewer dwellings; but a mixture
of fmall houfes or receptacles for coffins, and the tombs there, compofe a landfcape no doubt lefs rich, but calculated to imprefs the man of fenfi, bility, and to occupy his mind with ideas truly philofophic.

To the weftward of the road along which we were going, I paffed by two of the Emperor's fummer palaces, both fituated upon two peninfulas, and furrounded with trees and flower gardens. At the end of this road, and near the foot of the mountain, we were conducted to his principal refidence, called Ce-ou-yau-tien-nan, fituated in a hollow of the mountain, and confifting of feveral detached edifices, built upon rocks upon different parts of the declivity.

Almof every thing in this picturefque fituation is entirely the work of nature; and if the has fometimes borrowed the affiftance of art, the efforts of the latter have been fo happy, that it feems ftill as if nature has been working alone: this delightful variety produces a fafcinating profpect. From the pavilions and domes placed here and there upon the declivity of the mountain, the eye commands a full view of the lake, and of the iflands it contains; and on the other fide, takes in the different buildings, convents, tombs, and
and towers, which are fcattered upon the flanks of other mountains, and which embellifh their fummits. So many objects united, compofe the moft attractive fcene the imagination can conceive.

Being at a fufficient elevation, we had a complete view of the two flat iflands in the lake; one of them, called Tong-t $f a u-t / f$, contains two latge ponds. In the front of this illand, we remarked three pillars of caft iron, ftanding in the water in a triangular pofition. The part of thefe pillars or columns which appears above water, terminates in a cone. I was told that they are about eighteen feet high, feven feet diameter at their bafe, and have already been fanding eight hundred years.

This renders it fill more painful to fee that in general thefe fummer palaces bear fo many marks of ne ligence, and of the decay which is the natural confequence of it. It is the effect of the Emperor's abfence for the laft twelve years, and of a belief that his great age oppofes an invincible obftacle to his return. There places, when kept in good order, muft have been in the fummer feafon a kind of terreftrial paradife; an afylum where every thing invited to pleafure and fenfuality. It is not without reafon that this lake and
its environs are fo renowned throughout the whole Chinefe Empire ; and moft affuredly if nature had created fuch happy fituations in Europe; their beauties would be inceffantly proclaimed.

It is impoffible for me to give a more exact defcription, after a fhort, and in fome degree a fuperficial examination. It would require eight days, perhaps even double the time, to fee and to admire all the beauties of the place, and to inveftigate every thing attentively, fo as to let neither fituation, edifice, ifland, nor profpeck efcape; and after all it would be impoffible to avoid overlooking fomething or other.

Neverthelefs, to pleafe my own tafte, and to gratify my reader, whofe curiofity muft be excited by my imperfect defcription, I borrowed. from Duhalde a plan of the lake and city, and afterwards augmented and corrected it according to my own perfoval obfervations; and by thefe means an idea may be formed of the enchanting fituation of each of thofe imperial villas.

After having been entertained by our conductors in one of the halls with refrefhments confifting of fruits, paftry, and a difh of tea, we quitted this delightful fpot, to go and fee a very celebrated
celebrated convent and temple, which ftand at no great diftance.

The principal bonze came out to meet us in the forecourt, and accompanied us, in order to point out what was worthy of our notice. Every thing is in very good order, and the principal halls of the temple are both magnificent and fpacious. In a large fquare latera! building, having a circular gallery with two long galleries opening into it, and interfecting each other at right angles in the centre, are placed five hundred images of Saints, nearly as large as life, and fitting in different poftures. Some of them are painted and varnifhed, but for the moft part they are gilt all over.

We were deffred to obferve that the Emperor Kien-long is already included in the number of Saints, although ftill living; a proof of adulation greater than that infpired by the chiefs of other nations, and fuch as a wife Prince ought to reject; but fince the Emperor of China is in the habit of being ferved and honoured like a god, it is very natural that he fhould let himfelf be inferted in the lift of the beatified before his. death.

All thefe figures of Saints are difpofed in fuch a manner that there is a row feated along the: walls on both fides of the galleries, while in the middle two are placed fanding back to back, fo that it requires a confiderable time to fee them alid The trouble, however, is not to be regretted on account of the variety of the figures and poftures that prefent themfelves to the fpectator, while turning continually between the different rows, which form altogether a kind of labyrinth.

Some of the principal fatues which occupy the centre are of bronze, as well as feveral antique cenfers and other facred veffels. We were afterwards conducted to a little apartment near a well, the depth of which I eftimated at more than thirty feet. A lighted candle was let down into it by means of a cord, to enable us to diftinguifh a tree ftanding in the water at the bottom. This tree, or rather this ftump, which has been fawed off horizontally, is more than a foot in diameter. The Chinefe related to us with the greateft folemnity, and with an air of conviction, that this tree continued conftantly to grow from the bottom of the well till it had furnihed exactly as much wood as was wanting for the conflruction of the convent and temples; after which it remained in its prefent ftate. It is more eafy
to relate this miracle than to prevail upon Europeans to believe it in this enlightened age ; but the Chinefe have not the leaft doubt of its reality, their fuperfition being in all refpects equal to that of the Portuguefe for the bleffed Saint Anthony of Padua.

After having feen every thing in this convent, the refidence of at leaft three hundred bonzes, we took leave of their chief who attended us as far as the outer court. At a fmall diftance from thence, we came to the ruins of the tower of Lau-y-hong-thap, which is fuppofed to have ftood fifteen hundred years. It is nothing more than a mafs of building, of which the feven ftories ftill exift; but of which all the wooden-work, fuch as galleries, balconies, projecting roofs and ornaments, which were probably of the fame kind as thofe of Cau-ming- $t /$, have been entirely deftroyed or confumed by lightning.

This long period of time is no doubt the caufe of the ftones being honey-combed all over; there are even places where large pieces are wanting, which appear to have been broken off; but what remains of this building is ftill fufficient to preferve its name and its remembrance for feveral centuries to come.

Vol. II.
Q
The

The origin of this tower has been made the fubject of a dramatic piece, which I faw reprefented feveral times at Canton; but the plot is too complicated, and the ground-work too fabulous, for me to feel the fmalleft inclination to give an account of it, efpecially as it is not calculated to pleafe Europeans.

I meafured the external part of the tower, and found that one of the fides of the octagon is equal to forty-two French feet, fo that its total circumference muft be three hundred and thirty-fix. Willions of bricks muft have been employed in the conftruction of this building, the height of which may be eftimated at a hundred and eighty feet, according to what I fhall fay hereafter of a fimilar tower.

Going a confiderable way up a mountain at fome diftance from the tower, we came to a pavilion, under which we found a long and very ancient infcription. From this elevation the profpect is ftill more extenfive than from the fummer-palace of which I have already fpoken. Hence we could difcover the whole of the city, which enabled us to judge of its form, of the ftyle of its buildings, and of its immenfe extent. The reader may therefore confidently rely upon all I have faid upon the fubject.

As it was about three o'clock in the afternoon, we refolved to put an end to our excurfion, and to go on board our new veffels. Extremely well pleafed with all that had been fhewn us, we thanked our conductors, took leave of them, and again got into our palanquins.

Near this fpot we pafied through a very populous place, and afterwards through a valley lying between two mountains fituated near the fouth-weft angle of Hong-tcheou-fou. While going along this piece of road, which is for the moft part paved with hewn ftone, we met with a convent and feveral habitations.

As foon as we came in fight of the fouth-weft gate, the garrifon drew up under arms on both fides of the road, and founded their conchs while we were paffing through the ranks. This garrifon was compofed of feveral corps varioufly clothed and armed; fome with bows and arrows, the others with mukets. The latter have pikes, and the former fwords and bucklers; while others carry cutlaffes at the end of long ftaves. Each corps has alfo its particular colours, red, crimfon, white, green, and blue. Both foldiers and officers are well appointed, and make a very martial appearance. The foldiers all wear polifhed and
fhining
flining helmets. At each end of the line the Ambaffador was faluted with three guns.

At four o'clock we reached the town of TJak$h a u$, at the entrance of which were troops drawn up like thofe I have juft mentioned. Here alfo the Ambaffador was twice faluted. This place, which is pretty large, contains a number of good houfes, and a flender tower of feven ftories.

After leaving it we came to the refidence of the Hoil-hou, or Cuftom-houfe, a handfome building of confiderable fize, at fome diftance from which we perceived our veffels upon the river. The intermediate ground between it and the cuf-tom-houfe is unfound, and is covered with a kind of mud or flime depofited by the water. It is over this fpace that four-wheel carts, drawn by buffaloes, carry every thing that is to be embarked.

TJak-hau is the place where all the veffels bring up that are laden with merchandize for Hong-tcheou-fou, or intended to take on board what is fent from that city.

In order to facilitate the paffage to our veffels, the Chinefe took all the carriages, more than two
hundred
hundred in number, and by ranging them in a line one after another, made as it were two bridges, by means of which happy invention we were carried to the veffels, as weil as our baggage.

We found our new floating habitations much fmaller than thofe we occupied before, fince they confifted of only one apartment; but in other refpeets they are tolerably commodious. As foon as our baggage was put on board, we quitted that difagreeable place TJak-hau, with a bope of meeting with others more worthy of obfervation.

At half a league thence, we approached fo near the banks, that we might have gone on fhore by a plank. In this part a convent ftands a confiderable way up the fide of a mountain; and near the convent is a handfome octagonal tower of feven ftories. Defirous of examining the details of fuch a building, I landed, and took a walk up the mountain's fide. One of the bonzes came out to meet me, and ferved me as a guide.

This convent, called TJak-uun-hauy-faa $1 / \sqrt{2}$, is inhabited by more than a hundred and fifty monks or bonzes. The prefent Emperor has honoured it fix times with his prefence, and has prefented
it with feveral infcriptions engraved upon ftones. The principal divinity of the temple is Sam-t $f_{\mathrm{z}}$ -yu-lazy fat.

Near the temple ftands the tower, which bears the name of Lou-outo-pau-thap. One of its eight fides, meafured at the bafe, is twenty-eight feet, which gives for the total amount two hundred and twènty-four feet. On going in, I perceived that the thicknefs of the wall of the lower fory was eleven feet and a half. At about ten feet within this wall is a fecond ftructure, the wall of which is about fix French feet thick. It contains an octagonal apartment, with a vaulted roof fkilfully turned over it, in the form of a dome. It is there that the divinity Ouang-ming-fau-tcheou is adored. The intermediate fpace, which feparates the two walls, or the kind of gallery they leave between them, is alfo covered by a fpherical roof, except at the part where the ftaircafe paffes through it ; fo that the apartment is entirely connected and united with the walls of the tower. Thus they afford each other mutual fupport.

The fecond ftory, and thofe above it, are all conftrufted upon the fame principle, with no other difference but a proportional diminution in the thicknefs of the walls. The outer wall, for inftance,

## EMBASSY TO CHINAINI794-5. 231

inftance, of the fourth ftory, is not more than feven feet and a half thick; and that of the internal building, correfponding with it, only three feet and a half.

Coun-yam is adored on the fecond fory, and Tay-tf $f$ on the third, while the fourth is dedicated to Tit-fong-oulong. The two laft ftories contain no idols, in confequence of a beam of fir, near two feet in diameter, afcending from the fixth ftory to the top of the roof. This beam which refts upon a hewn ftone in the centre of the pavement of the fixth ftory, ferves to fupport a metallic ornament ending in a point above the roof, and inferted at its lower end in the top of the beant, which alfo exceeds the height of the roof.

The galleries placed without the walls of the tower, as well as the projecting roofs, are works adapted to it, and only fupported by pieces of wood; fo that when thofe galleries and penthoufes are deftroyed by time or accidents, the tower itfelf remains not the lefs entire, as is proved by that which we faw this morning, and which I have already mentioned.

The point or fpire of caft metal is exactly of the fame form as that which I defcribed on the r8th of this month.

The height of the tower to the top of the feventh fory is meafured by a hundred and ninety fteps, one hundred and feventy, being eight inches, and the other twenty, eleven inches high, making the total elevation about one hundred and thirty-two feet, or reckoning to the top of the roof one hundred and feventy.

The bonzes affured me that this tower has been built more than feven hundred years; but it appeared to me to be in too good prefervation for a building of fuch antiquity, unlefs its outfide, as well as the galleries be of more modern date.

From the defcription of this tower it is eafy to conceive that a mafs of that thicknefs compofed of very folid bricks, may ftand for ages with very little repair.

The antiquity of the tower erected in the city of Utrecht in Holland, and called the Don, is well known. It is true that it is built of free-, ftone, and not of bricks; but the latter when well baked, and held together by a good cement, do not yield in folidity to other materials, as is fufficiently proved by the duration of the buildings in which they are employed. I examined the mafonry both within and without with the
utmoft care, and I confefs that I could not difcover the fimalleft mark of decay from top to bottom: every thing looked the fame as in a building perfectly new.

I was exceedingly happy to have an opportunity of viewing one of thefe buildings with that fcrupulous attention which I was able to pay to this.

After having drank a difh of tea in the great hall, I took leave of the bonzes, and returned highly fatisfied towards my floating habitation.

On coming to the water fide, I was witnefs to a phenomenon which in the whole courfe of my life I never faw before. As we are only at forty $l i$ from the fea, the river partakes of the ebb and flood of the ocean. As foon as the tide began to make, the water rufhed fuddenly in, and rofe with a great deal of agitation more than a foot in two minutes. Care had been taken to remove the veffels from the fhore before the turn of the tide, and to ftation them in places where there is a confiderable depth of water, at a diftance from one another, becaufe the rapidity of the current is fuch as to expofe them to be driven
driven upon the rocks, or to be ftove in cafe of their falling aboard of each other.

As we are now at the time of the neap-tides, according to the nautical mode of fpeech, the water rofe with little force; but I was affured, and there is great probability of its being true, that during the fpring tides the water rufhes in with more violent impetuofity, and rifes to a greater height, which renders the river particularly dangerous for fhipping, efpecially when the wind blows from the eaftward. The fame phenomenon takes place in the Ganges, where it is called Bhaar.

During our journey from Hong-tcheou-fou hither we have paffed by at leaft a dozen convents, an inconteftible proof that in this part of the country the monks muft lead a moft comfortable life.

26th. As our ftay in the vicinity of $T \int a k-k a z$ is prolonged, the Ambaffador and the reft of his fuite are gone to take a walk to the convent which I faw yefterday, and to examine it, as well as the neighbouring mountains. Having already enjoyed the charming profpect, I ftayed at home in order to commit to paper the obfervations I had yefterday occafion to make.

Experience

$$
\text { EMBASSY TO CHINA IN I794-5. } 235
$$

Experience proves to me that our prefent veffels, although not altogether incommodious, are the worft we have hitherto occupied. The failors in going from one end to the other are obliged to pafs through my apartment; and when their meals are preparing I am annoyed by the fmoke, and by the abominable fmell of the oil or greafe with which they drefs their victuals. I fhall accordingly feel lefs regret at quitting my prefent floating lodgings, than when I left the laft. Fortunately the weather continues to be very fair, which renders our voyage far lefs difagreeable than it would otherwife be.

27 th. Although this day was fixed for our departure, the Mandarin of the place was fo tardy in delivering our provifions that it was two o'clock in the afternoon before we were able to fet fail. After being half an hour under way, we were obliged to take in our fails, becaufe an elbow made by the river rendered our courfe abfolutcly contrary to the direction of the wind. We were therefore compelled to recur fpeedily to the track-ing-line, which our prefent trackers do not handle with fo much fkill as thofe who preceded them.

Each tracker has his own line, which is very thin, but made of fome firong material, while all
the veffels of the other provinces have a fingle large rope fixed to the maft, to which each tracker faftens his own little cord. This gives me occafion to reflect upon the little analogy that exifts between the cuftoms of the inhabitants of different provinces; fo that one can hardly fuppofe them to belong to the fame nation. There is fcarcely a fingle point in which they can be faid to agree. Language, drefs, covering of the head, veffels, form of adminiftration, agriculture, every thing, in a word, differs in each province. The language of the Mandarins is the only thing that is alike throughout the Empire; but from one province to another there is fuch a change of dialect, that our Canton fervants found it very difficult to underftand the language of the other parts of the country. Now if this diffonance is fo perceptible in the feven provinces we have travelled through, it is probable that it exifts in all the others. The edifices, however, as far as I was able to obferve, are all conftructed in the fame way; not only the temples and convents, but even the private houfes.

We were furrounded at fome diftance with plains immediately by the river fide, very low, and fown with turnips, and interfperfed with orchards full of peach and plumb-trees, all in flower,
with a mixture of bamboos. A little farther were fruit-trees in fill greater quantity, and affording a variety very pleafing to the eye. Where the country became more mountainous, the cultivation of corn fuperfeded that of every thing elfe.

We kept along the eaftern fhore of the river, which was very wide, without appearing to have any great depth of water. At five o'clock we paffed by the village of Ce-au-chan, containing a number of good-looking buildings, among which are feveral diftilleries.

A quarter of an hour after we came to Kealu-fan-yen, occupying a very large face along the eaft bank of the river. Here are feveral dockyards for the conftruction of junks and other large veffels, and whole fhip-loads of oil, which gives reafon to prefume that there are oil-mills in this place. On the fide of the river, which here takes a fouth-eaft direction, the town is almoft entirely inclofed by walls of hewn ftone.

After paffing Keau-fan-yen, the river takes a great turn to the weft-fouth-weft, which enabled us to fet our fails again, and by their means to accelerate our progrefs. Our veffels being of
light conftruction, fail very faft. We have no need to ftop in order to eat together, as our veffels can join each other without ceafing to advance, the width of the river admitting of our failing abreaft. At nine o'clock, however, we caft anchor, in order that our failors might reft till to-morrow morning.

At break of day the tracking-line' was again' brought into play, becaufe the wind which had got round to the fouth-weft, was confequently: become unfavourable to our progrefs.

The country, on both fides of the river, which here grew a little narrower, was flat, and the foil rich and of a marly nature. The moft elevated fpots were covered with corn of a promifing appearance, the others were under turnips. We afterwards faw a great number of fruit-trees, among which the peach was eafily diftinguifhable by its bloffoms. The mountains continued to fhew themfelves at fome diftance all round us, but they were rocky and difcovered no figns of vegetation, except a little brulh-wood; and even that was hardly perceptible.

At fix o'clock we paffed by the village of Fon-: jang, a well built place, and fo agreeably fhaded, that
that it appeared as if it were buried among the trees. It ftands at a little diftance from the river.

At feven o'clock we were oppofite an orchard which embellifhed our profpect during the half. hour we were paffing along it. Under the trees was barley already in the ear, which will no doubt be ripe before the trees, by refuming the green garb of fummer, can intercept the genial influence of the fun. This fact ferves alfo to prove that the farmers in this country know how to manage every thing with intelligence and economy.

At half paft feven we had no longer plains on the north fide of the river, which had taken a turn to the fouth, and now ran clofe to the foot of the mountains. We here paffed up a narrow channel fituated to the weftward, and an hour afterwards found the two branches join again in one, after having formed an ifland of moderate fize. This ifland is of confiderable elevation, and although the furface is flat, and the foil of a fat and unctuous nature, is entirely planted with mul-berry-trees, between which barley has been fown.

At three quarters paft eight we had the village of Tchi-long-chan to the north of us, a fmall place, but containing fome good brick houfes.

At the foot of the mountains is a pretty large plain, extending to the water-fide, and planted as well as the other fide of the river with mulberrytrees, which makes it probable that the inhabitants employ themfelves in the manufactory of raw filk.

In one of the angles of the valley which I have juf mentioned, and upon the bank of the river, is a little fquare tower of feven ftories, built of hewn ftone.

At ten o'clock we paffed by a common hexagonal tower, alfo of feven ftories high. It is fituated upon the faliant angle of a mountain, to the north-weft, and at no great diffance from the water-fide. Its roof has fallen in, and its ornaments of caft metal are bent down on one fide. The extremity of the latter is, however, ftill higher than the top of the laft ftory.

Half an hour afterwards we doubled the flank of a mountain fkirted with fteep rocks, and arrived off the city of $F_{u}$-yan-chen, where we ftopped to take on board provifions.

That city, which is of moderate fize, appears to contain fome very well-built houfes. It is
fituated

Situated upon the north bank of the river, which wafhes its walls. They are built of hewn ftone, and pafs over mountains while following all the windings of the city. A part of the inhabitants are employed in the manufactory of white Nam. kings.

In the courfe of our navigation I obferved that a number of ftreams branch off from the river to the north-eaft. Between them are feveral flat inlands, the foil of which is of an argillaceous nature. The river itfelf moft frequently takes a fouth-weft direction, following that of two chains of high mountains which feem to approach each other in proportion as we advance.

At eleven o'clock we quitted the city of $F_{u}$ yan-chen, wafhed on one fide, as I have already faid, by a large weftern branch of the river, over which is a noble ftone bridge confifting of three equal arches. In the piers or uprights of this bridge are two other fmall arches, in the form of a gate, meant to give a freer paffage to the water when it rifes to that height. I gave an account of a fimilar bridge on the 2 Ift of February ; and thefe are the only two I have met with conftructed in that way.

Vox. II.

R
Seen

Seen at fome diffance in the fouth-weft, the city makes a very fplendid appearance. Behind it rife mountains of remarkable height, and the houfes coated with white plafter, prefent a very attractive object to the eye. At the eaft angle, and within the walls ftands a very high rock, the fides and fummit of which are covered with houfes and orchards, while the tower I have already mentioned, ftands in a fill more conimanding fituation. Few cities indeed can boaft of a profpect furpaffing that of which I am now fpeaking.

In the afternoon the wind favoured us by coming round to the northward. We accordingly hoifted our fails, and by its affiftance made a rapid progrefs to the fouth. We had no longer any level ground to the eaftward, the mountains com: ing clofe down to the water-fide.

At three o'clock we found ourfelves oppofite the village of Tan-tcha-coo, a fmall, but very pretty place, confifting of brick-built houfes, and occupying a very advantageous fituation at the foot of the mountain, among an infinite number of trees of all kinds, and ftanding at fome diftance from the weftern bank of the river.

Soon after we quitted this village, the flat country was again fucceeded by mountains, which did not begin to remove to a greater diftance, till four o'clock, when they gave place in their turn to an extenfive plain alfo on the weftern fide of the river.

At five o'clock we came to Chan-fau long, another village of tolerable appearance, alfo built upon the weftern bank. Behind the village is a valley of fome depth, between two mountains, entirely covered with fruit and foreft trees. Upon a fudden the river confiderably increafed its width, making, when it came near the entrance of this valley, an elbow to the weftward, which prevented its further approach.

Oppofite this village, on the eaftern fide of the river, is another, very pleafantly fituated in the midft of trees. It contains a large temple kept in very good order, and a number of good houfes built of brick. 'The name of this village is Liou-cha-pou.

Further on to the weftward, we alfo paffed a very pretty hamlet, fituated at the foot of the mountains; it is called Sam-chan, and is full of good houfes.

At fix o'clock we reached the village of Civtien, ftanding in a valley in the midft of trees; and at feven we ftopped to take our ufual repaft near a guard-houfe and a triumphal arch of fone, erected on an elevated fpot by the river-fide. Our meal being over, we continued under way till ten o'clock, when we ftopped again, in order that our people might have a good night's reft.

29th. Setting off at the dawn of day, we arrived at half paft five abreaft of the village of Fong-cé-quan, fituated to the eaftward. Here the river divides into two branches. We took the eaftern one, which in about a quarter of an hour brought us to the village of Tong-tchion, a place very thickly interfperfed with trees.

A little after fix we had to the eaftward the village of Oung-tfan, pleafantly feated on the fide of the river, the two branches of which meet here, and continue to flow in a fingle bed.

Before feven o'clock we had paffed by the two villages of Tay-tchi and $T / y$-tchi, fanding on the two oppofite fides of the water. The former is a large and well-built place, upon the river-fide, the bank of which is in that part of confiderable elevation. The latter, which is of lefs extent, ftands
frands under the fhade of fome old trees of prodigious fize.

At a quarter paft feven we reached Tay-hou, a village fituated to the eaftward. The intervals left between its handfome houfes are full of fruit and foreft-trees, with which the whitenefs of their coal of plaifter forms a very charming contraft.

In this part, the river is of little depth, and its bottom is full of ftones. The country on both fides changes its appearance from time to time. Sometimes it is ftony and rocky, but more frequently level. In general the ground is well cultivated, part being under corn, and part laid out in orchards in which fruit and other trees are intermixed. From this night $\mathfrak{i k e t c h}$ it will be ealy to conceive how agreeable muft be that delightfully varied profpect, the beauty of which is much inhanced by the mountains in the back ground.

At three quarters paft feven we had to the eaftward the hamlet of $T y y$-pou, ftanding upon a hill by the river-fide. To the weftward is the village of Tiou-li-tchen, which is hardly to be difserned amid the furrounding trees.
R. 3

At

## 246 VOYAGE OF THE DUTCH

At eight o'clock we paffed by a beautiful cafcade, which after falling over rocks about cight feet high, mingles its ftream, which falls from the mountains with the water of the river. A little further on, but in the middle of the river, is a ledge of rocks rifing three feet above its furface.

A quarter of an hour afterwards we were abreaft of the village of Pay-pou, fituated on a rifing ground upon the eaftern bank, with a large pagoda of handfome appearance ftanding near it. At half paft eight we had too great brickkilns to the eaft; and to the weft the little village of Ou-nie-khan, which although fmall, looks well on the outfide. Soon after we reached another village larger than the laft, called Tcheou-tou-fong. There, in one of the meadows that fkirt both fides of the river, was a great number of horned cattle.

At the fame place the river divides in two branches. We took the weftern one, and fteered to the fouth-weft.

At half paft nine we paffed by a pagoda called Kiou-te-fong, fituated at the angle of a mountain which ftands by the river-fide. The outfide is in good prefervation; the road leading up to it is prettily
prettily planted with trees, and the pagoda itfelf is furrounded with pines. Between this mountain and one that follows it is a little valley entirely full of orchards and places planted with fo much fymmetry, that they afford a view as pleafing as that of a garden.

A little before ten we came to the city of Tong-lt-chen, ftanding by the water-fide in a large plain terminated by two mountains. It is a pretty large place, well built with brick houfes, coaled over with plafter, and makes altogether a very lively and handfome appearance. At its northeaft angle is a rock of rather remarkable form, the fummit of which is covered with cedars and ${ }^{\prime}$ other ever-green trees. In the midft of them ftands a pagoda, called Tong-ching-chun, and a convent occupied by priefts or monks who marry, but do not flave their beards. The Chinefe call them Thaucie. The temple, which is dedicated to Thou-ti, has a flender hexagonal tower of fix ftories ftanding clofe by it. From top to bottom it bears the marks of lightening, by which it appears to have been very much damaged. The two mountains attract the eye of the traveller to the fame fide, while the beautiful effect of the trees ftanding before the city in great number $\mathrm{R}_{4}$ upon
upon the eaftern bank of the river is not lefs worthy of his attention.

As foon as we had advanced a little diftance beyond that city, our conductor ftood over to the weftern bank, where we ftopped abreaft of a place prepared to receive him. Our veffels followed him, and we remained there till a quarter : paft three in the, afternoon. In the mean time refrehments and provifions were put on board. Then fetting off again, we had a quarter of an hour afterwards, to the eaftward of us, a hamlet called $O t$-ouaa, fmall, it is true, but exhibiting fome handfome houfes ftanding among trees, remarkable for the beauty of their foliage and the lively colours of their bloffoms, Fields of growing corn furround this place.

During the whole day the eaftern fide kept our attention alive by conftantly reproducing all the beauties of the moft charming landfcape. The inhabitants of thefe places muft live in the enjoyment of eafy circumftances, fince we fcarcely fee a fingle habitation ill fuited to a view embellifhed by profperity.

At half paft four we had a hamlet called Nayen-thou to the ef, of us, with a guard-houfe ftanding
fanding near it. This hamlet is buiit along the banks of the river, and confifts of neat houfes, with thick plantations of trees behind them.

The river, by its fhallownefs, had already diminifhed our fpeed, but at half paft five it fuddenly contracted to one half of its width, without gaining any increafe of depth. It was then that I began to perceive evident marks of a current, the river having before appeared almoft fagnant, probably becaufe we are at prefent in the drieft feafon of the year, and becaufe its wide bed is only covered by a thin fheet of water.

Stopping at fix o'clock to take our ufual repaft, we fet off as foon as it was over, and after having navigated till nine we anchored for the night, in order to give our failors time to recover from their fatigue. The evening and the beginning of the night were rainy.

30th. The break of day was the fignal for our departure. We proceeded as far as a place where the river becomes as it were a pafs between two chains of high mountains. Although it had even acquired a tolerable width, it afforded no navigable channel except in the middle, that is to fay, that there fcarcely remained
mained a foot of water under our veffels. In the reft of its bed there was not fo much as twelve inches over a bottom of large ftones. We advanced very flowly becaufe our veffels frequently got aground.

At fun-rife we came to a place where we were in a manner fhut in between mountains, which, although of a rocky nature, are neverthelefs covered with grafs and bruih wood. They are alfo thinly interfperfed with trees, fome of which grow even upon their fummits, though the greater part are upon their lower extremity. But the intervals and little vallies between the mountains are filled with a profufion of trees which form woods and groves of very pleafant appearance.

At half paft fix we came to the firt deflection in this pafs. It is at a place where there is a great opening or iffue from between the mountains extending to the eaftward. In this interval, and upon the fide of the mountain, fands a hamlet called Lou-ci, with a guard-houfe or military poft in its vicinity. This hamlet is well built of brick, and its houfes, fcattered at a diftance from each other, extend as far as the middle of the gorge.

At feven o'oclock we paffed by an imperial pagoda of great antiquity. It is fmall, but in front of it fland three triumphal arches of ftone, and more than a dozen monuments, of ftone alfo, and loaded with infcriptions. Upon the fummit of the mountains, in the part exactly oppofite to this pagoda, which is called Kiou-en-tay, are two bare rocks, with a large interval between them. Upon the tabular furface of the top of thefe rocks ftand two pavilions, of which the very roofs are conftructed of hewn ftones, that they may the better defy the hand of time. According to every indication they have withftood it for centuries.

In proportion as we advanced towards the fouth, the verdure that we perceived upon the mountains loft its uniformity, the bright tints of a variety of flowers appearing defirous of outrivalling the green. One of the number was particularly beautiful. It was growing upon a fort of plant, which entwines upon hoops about a foot high, arranged on purpofe, and forms a fort of ball, covered over entirely with flowers as white as fnow.

At eight o'clock we were abreaft of a hamlet called Ling-chu-y, having a guard-houfe for its
protection. Ling-chu-y is fituated at the entrance of a deep glen, and at the point of an angle made by the river. It is overfhadowed by a great number of trees, while little plots of land, fown with corn and turnips in front of it, give it a lively appearance, which is increafed by peach and plumb trees, whofe flowers are an elegant ornament to this rural profpect.

Oppofite Ling-chu-y is another glen or valley, exactly fimilar to the former, with three or four houfes ftanding in it in a delightful fituation.

At nine o'clock we paffed by a village called Pamh-haa, a place of pleafing appearance, and built of brick. It ftands to the fouth-eaft and upon the mountains, while in a gorge which they leave between them at the foot of the village, is a ftream of water and a number of trees.

At half paft ten we had the village of T/ikkeiou to the fouth-eaft, fituated alfo in a gorge upon the declivity of the mountains, and overhung by very lofty trees. At eleven we were off Pafla-fie, much refembling T $/ f i k-k i o n$, and ftanding in a fimilar fituation.

At this period of our voyage we again met with fifhermen training up birds to fifh for them; in the way I have defcribed on the 26 th of November.

At noon we at length came to the end of the pafs or narrow channet, which, on account of its length, is called Sat-chaph-li-long, or the ferpent of feventy $i$, .

Beyond this pafs the mountains on the eaft fide retire to a diftance, and are fucceeded by low plains extending along the river fide. When there we were occupied more than an hour and a half in ftruggling againft the force of the ftream, in a fpace of two or three $l i$, where the river was fo fhallow that we feveral times touched the ground,

At half paft one we reached a navigable part. The river was become more narrow than before, but it had alfo acquired a rapidity of ftream, which, be it faid en haffant, rendered the work of the trackers more laborious, fince they were obliged to exert themfelves to prevent the current from turning the veffels out of their direction. The eaftern bank of the river was broad and gravelly, and the ground beyond it rugged and uneven.
uneven. All the parts fufceptible of cultivation were fown with corn and turnips. The latter, which occupied the greater part of the land, were rendered very grateful to the eye by the brilliant yellow of the bloffoms with which they were covered.

At three o'clock we had to the fouth-eaft of us a village called Chau-li-hou, fituated upon a rifing ground by the river-fide, and centaining a number of well-built brick houfes. Half an hour after we came to another place, on the north-eaft fide of which a temporary triumphal arch was erected, and about fifty foldiers were drawn up under arms. The Ambaffador was faluted with three guns, and military mufic played during our paffage. A little farther on we had upon one fide of us an hexagonal tower of the ufual form, fituated upon the fummit of a high mountain.

At a quarter paft four we found ourfelves abreaft of the city of Yen-cheou-fon, where we ftopped, in order to take frefh provifions on board. Two of the party availed themfelves of this opportunity to take a walk in the city, in regard to which I have to obferve, that permiffions of this
kind were every where granted us. The report they made of it was as follows:

The city is pretty large and well built; its freets are but indifferently paved, but contain handfome fhops. It is fituated in a great valley, entirely furrounded by mountains; the river, which here divides into two branches, running along its weftern fide. Its walls in feveral places pafs over the lefs lofty parts of the mountains. No place contains triumphal arches in greater number, fince upwards of twenty were counted in only two ftreets. Thefe indications of the abode of perfons worthy of remembrance, mingles a fentiment of veneration with the fight of the place, to which they have given a juft celebrity.

At a fmall diftance from the city fands an Imperial pavilion. It is hexagonal, ancient, and of a handfome appearance, with a triple roof overfhadowed by tall trees, but a want of repair begins to produce in it marks of decay.

Exactly in front of the city, upon a high hill planted with evergreen trees, fuch as pines, cedars, and cypreffes, is a lofty hexagonal tower of feven ftories, covered with plafter, and fimilar to another of which I have already fooken. Near

Near to the one now in queftion is a convent and a large temple, flanding a;fo in the flade of trees. With what delight does the eye contemplate this noble profpect! My telefcope enabled me to difcern at the fide of this tower, and at the foot of the mountain, another convent, which is almoft entirely concealed by trees.

At fix o'clock we proceeded on our journey. We took the fouthern branch of the river, whence we had a full view of the city, which affords, a very pleafing profpect. At feven we made a halt to fup, and after another hour's navigation ftopped for the reft of the night.

As foon as we came between the high mountains the river took a direction entirely weftward.

3 Ift. We got under way again at five o'clock in the morning. The river was nearly of the fame width as yefterday, and we had likewife high mountains on each fide of us. There was, however, a greater diffance between them and the river, fince there was always low land on one of the two fides of the latter, fo that when the mountains approached one bank the other was conflantly fkirted by a plain, in which every little portion of ground fufceptible of culture
culture was under corn, even to the very acclivity of the mountain, where fome part of the flope was cut into terraces one above another, which produced a very pleafing effect.

At fix o'clock we paffed the village Tchapfiou, a pretty large place, containing fome wellbuilt brick houfes. It fands fouth of the river, in a fpacious plain, over which trees of great age and fize throw a refrefling flade. We had this day thunder, accompanied by a little rain, but neither were of long duration.

I had occafion to obferve that in this river the water does not run with equal rapidity; in fome places the ftream is of remarkable ftrength, and in others it is fcarcely perceptible., I found it impoflible to divine the reafon of this, becaufe the width and the depth of the river remained the fame although thefe differences took place.
${ }^{5} 3 \mathrm{fft}$. At half paft feven we paffed by a hamlet called Tban-na, containing feveral brick houfes. It is fituated to the fouth, at the foot of the mauntain, and full of trees. The lower part of the hills is moft frequently planted with pines and other large trees, while their fummits are frequently covered with trees of a different kind.

Vol. II. $S$ Timber

Timber for building and fire-wood are one of the principal productions of this province, where the trees grow with great luxuriancy, particularly in the weftern parts.

At half paft eight we reached Tay-ang, fituated to the north-weft of the river. - This place, which is pretty extenfive, confifts of brick houfes coated over with plafter.

If we may judge by a great number of piles of wood, it would appear that the inhabitants of this town, as well as thofe of moft of the places by which we have paffed for the laft two days, carry on a trade in fire-wood and faggots, which are conveyed to other places by means of the river. 'The high grounds and mountains here afford an immenfe quantity. Almoft oppofite Tay-fang, upon the other bank, a number of trees, intermixed with brick houfes, compofe a very pretty hamlet.

After having gone a little further down the river we perceived at a fmall diftance below the fummit of a very lofty mountain, a bare perpendicular rock of fo dazzling a white that it feemed to be covered with plafter, but on the fides feveral blackifh fripes were difinguifhable, no doubt

## EMBASSY TOCHINA IN I $794-5 . \quad 259$

doubt occafioned by the running down of the rain. It has all the appearance of a mafs of pure marble.

At nine o'clock the thunder returned with greater violence, and was accompanied by a great deal of rain, which obliged us to ftop till the ftorm difperfed. I obferved at this moment that the water had no perceptible motion. I purpofely threw feveral fmall pieces of light wood out of the veffel, but neither this means, nor the obfervation of other floating bodies, gave me the leaft reafon to fuppofe that there was any ftream.

The fun having refumed its fplendour, in half an hour we alfo refumed our journey, paffing to the fouth-eaft of the hamlet called Maa-tcha-bau, which is in the neighbourhood of a guard-houfe or military poft. Its well-built houfes ftand partly by the river-fide, while others extend as far as the bottom of a fmall fhady glen or valley.

At a quarter paft ten we came to a. part of the river where three quarters of its width veere filled with piles driven down to the edge, or left very little above the furface of the water, which here ran with confiderable rapidity.

At noon we were abreaft of a village called Chang-hau, fituated to the weft of the river, and built entirely of brick.

A little further on the mountains to the eaftward began to retire to a great diflance, and were fucceeded by large level fpots. The river being very fhallow in feveral places, rendered our navigation exceedingly difficult.

At half paft one we found ourfelves abreaft of the village named Thong-forstfa, and at two o'clock abreaft of Tching-co-laa. Both thefe places, fituated to the eaftward of the river, are pretty large and well built of brick. Facing the latter ftands the village of Ouing-hou thaa, upon the weft fide of the river. The mountains grew more remote before we came to this place, fo that when we arrived there we had on both fides a great extent of plain, divided into cultivated fields and embellifhed with young trees, which continually afforded views as rich as it would be poflible to meet with in Europe. In the afternoon we again had thunder accompanied with rain, which lafted till five o'clock.

It was not more than three when we arrived at a part of the river where it ran at the rate of
at leaft fix miles an hour. So that, notwithftanding the united effect of the tracking line, of our fails, and of the poles with which our failors pufhed us on, it was with the greateft difficulty we could ftem the ftream. We at length fucceeded in overcoming this obftacle. Such a difference in the movement of this river furprifed me much, and nobody was able to clear up this myftery, which my own perfonal knowledge was altogether unable to develope.

At four o'clock, having got paft the frength of the ftream, and the wind being fair, we failed. along at a great rate.

Soon after we were abreaft of a lofty and handfome tower of feven ftories, fituated to the eaftward, upon a high hill. Not far from thence we paffed by a village called Tchaü-fon-thann, à very extenfive place, ftanding in the midft of trees on the eaftern fhore. Almoft all the houfes are of brick, and covered over with plafter, forming, with the mountains behind them, a very beautiful profpect.

Oppofite, on the weftern fhore, is a large rock of a round form, confifting of a fingle block. In front of this mafs ftands a pagoda, and at a little
diftance, but within it, a handfome village named Kieou-tchen, runs a good way inland. In this part the river had formed a large flat bank or ifland of pebbles, on each fide of which it was navigable.

At half paft four we paffed through a large village called Tcha-ou-vou, the river dividing it into two parts, which are well built and full of trees.

At five o'clock we had to the eaftward of Houpou, another handfome village, and a quarter of an hour after to the weftward of Nipou; ftanding upon a fmall eminence by the water-fide. Nikou, which is a pretty large place; has in a line with it, towards the plain, a village remarkable for its beauty, and ftill further embellifhed by very fine fields of corn. A great number of veffels lining. the fhore from one end of Nipou to the other, announce it to be a commercial place.

At about two hundred toifes fouth of Nipou, upon the fide of a hill, ftands a pretty village called TJay-/10u, and in the intermediate fpace is a handfome country-houfe feated upon the bank of the river. On the eaft fhore of the latter is
alfa
alfo feen the extenfive village of Tong-pou, ftanding in the midft of trees.

At fun-fet we paffed by a magnificent villa, fituated to the eaftward, belonging to a very rich man. It is compofed of feveral handfome buildings covered with plafter, the whitenefs of which is in a manner increafed by a black border. One of thefe buildings is three ftories high, and in each of the two upper ftories are four windows looking towards the river, a thing feldom feen in China, where the outfide of the houfes confifts only of dead walls, and where the apartments receive their light from the interior by means of court-yards. The vicinity of this habitation to the water, the moderate elevation of its fite, the fhade of the trees that furround it-every thing, in fhort, concurs to make it a delightful abode.

At feven o'clock we came to a village called Tchie-pou, a pretty large place on the weftern fide of the river. Half an hour after we reached the city of Long-ki-chen, where we fopped to take our repaft, while provifions were putting on board for the next day. This city, which is of confiderable extent, enjoys the reputation of producing the beft hams in the whole Chinefe $\mathrm{S}_{4}$ Empire.

Empire. I bought feveral of them, of which: the outfide at leaft does not detract from their character.

In the courfe of the day I perceived feveral head of oxen feeding in different places, whence it appears that the inhabitants of thefe parts are not entirely deflitute of cattle.

We paffed the night at Lon-ki-chen.
Ahril Ift. At day-break we quitted the city, which at fome diftance makes by no means a defpicable appearance. It is fituated at the foot of a mountain, upon the fide of which alfo feveral, of the houfes are built, and occupies an angle that the river makes with a branch falling into. it from the fouth-eaf. At the fouth end of the city is an old and lofty tower, fanding upon a hill, and ftill exhibiting in its feven fories marks of its former beauty, although at prefent it can be confidered as little better than a heap of ruins. The rain which began at night did not ceafe with the appearance of day.

At half a league to the weftward of Lan-kichen is an infulated mountain of a long -and narrow form, with a river running at the foot of
it; all the circumjacent country is flat and under corn. The mountainous parts are at a greater diftance. At the weftern end of this infulated mountain ftands the village of You-ouing-chan, a handfome and extenfive place, containing none but brick houfes, which furpafs in beauty thofe of the city. We have juft left a city that would make an equally bad figure if compared to the common run of the villages we met with yefterday.

At half paft fix we had a village called Tcheou-ping-pou to the eaft of us, and on the oppofite fide Tchau-ming-chau, the outfide of both befpeaking a fort of opulence. Shortly after we faw alfo to the weftward, but at fome diftance from the river, a pretty village called $T / y-m i n g$-chan, furrounded by arable land and interfperfed with trees.

At a quarter paft feven we paffed by a place named Nam-tcheou-ping-pou, fituated to the eaftward on an eminence by the water fide. Several of its houfes, which are large and even two ftories high, give it a very handfome appearance.

In the province of Tché-kiang, where we now are, all the arable land is regularly fown in fquares,
fquares, like a draught-board, feveral grains of corn being put into each hole. This arrangement renders the afpect of the fields very pleafing, efpecially now that the corn is a foot high, and exhibits the moft promifing marks of an abundant crop.

Thus do the Chinefe prove, in every part of the Empire, that they are no way inferior to the Europeans in the art of agriculture, and they have at the fame time the advantage of being able to boaft that they carried that art to the perfection at which it is now arrived, whole centuries ago, while it is only within thefe few years that any nation among us has thought of improving ancient methods, and even that with little fuccefs, becaufe the farmers, flaves to habit and to the example of their forefathers, adhere with obftinacy to the old routine. In vain is it demonftrated to them that certain changes are advantageous, either in the practice of agriculture or in the treatment of cattle. This is a thing of which they cannot be perfuaded.

This reminds me of a fact relating to myfelf, which I requeft the Reader will permit me to narrate :

Some years have elapfed fince at my houfe called De Haav, fituated in the Province of Guelderland, in the United Provinces, the bufinefs of agriculture and rural economy was car. ried on by men in my fervice who executed my plans under my own direction. All my neighbours remarked and even confeffed that my method of managing cattle was fuperior to theirs, fince my cows were in as good condition, and gave as much milk in the winter as the fummer. To thefe evident proofs I added another, it was, that my profits being increafed, covered all the expences occafioned by the new fyftem, and yet, notwithftanding fo many arguments, and the effect generally expeeted from the impulfe of felf intereft, no one could perfuade himfelf to follow my example.

Before eight o'clock we found ourfelves abreaft of the village of Kiou-ming-chan, which ftands at a fmall diftance from the weftern bank of the river, and which appears to be a very neat town. The plains are lefs thickly planted with trees than yefterday.

At nine o'clock we paffed by the village of Tcheou-feooul, fituated like the former with refpect to the river, and making a good appearance.
ance. At a quarter paft nine we had a village called Fi-tcho-o-oung to the caftward, and Tau-tchi-kong on the oppofite fide. Both of them pretty large and well-built places.

A quarter of an hour after the long village of Ou-tcha-u was to the weft of us. It is divided into feveral portions along-fide of the river, and contains none but good brick houfes.

At ten o'clock we had to the eaft of us, and at a little diffance from the bank, Lau-pon, a large and handfome place, the beauty of which is much increafed by a great number of trees. There is a military poft clofe to the water-fide.

Shortly after, the river dividing into two branches forms an ifland of confiderable elevation, which is cultivated in feveral parts, and at the end of which we did not find ourfelves till after a full half hour's navigation.

The bottom of the river continued to be full of pebbles, which for the moft part are very: abundant on its banks.

At eleven o'clock we came to the village of $Y_{u}$-chan-tchin, ftanding in a plain to the weftward,
ward, and at fome diftance from the river, which here ferved to turn feveral mills for hufking rice.

The working of thefe machines, confifting of a fpout which is favoured by a dam, which, by raifing the level of the river, increafes the fall of the water, as is done in the province of Kiang $/ \sqrt{2}$ in regard to the mills of which I fpoke under the date of the $4^{\text {th }}$ of December, and which gave me an opportunity of faying what I repeat here, that the fimple conftrution of thefe machines does honour to the genius of the Chinefe.

At half paft eleven we paffed by a village called Than-caan, and at noon by Num-tbancaan, both on the weftern bank. Near the latter is a guard-houfe, at a place where a fream coming from the weftward falls into the river.

At half paft twelve we came to a village called You-cong-chan, at which was a guard-houfe or military poit. This village, fituated upon the eaftern bank of the river, is pretty large, but not fo much fo as the preceding ones which I have juft mentioned.

At two o'clock we had Foutcena likewife to the eaft of us. This place, which is of
confiderable fize, contains fome handfome brick houfes, feveral of them being two fories high.

By the river fide we remarked ten water mills for hulking rice. It is probable that this grain is brought here from other places; for the land lies too high to admit of much being cultivated in thefe parts. Several of the mills are now going, which confirms me in the idea I had conceived of the ufe of thefe machines.

At four o'clock we found ourfelves abreaft of Ou-tchin, a pretty large place, fituated upon the eaitern bank. A branch of the river coming from the fouth-eaft here falls into the principal bed; but as that branch is obftructed by a bar, it does not appear to be navigable. Ou-tchin contains a little hexagonal tower of fix ftories. It is very ancient, but has ftill fome remains of its former beauty. The fpire of caft metal, and the ornaments about it, of which I have already fpoken feveral times, embellifh its fummit. Nothing elfe is worthy of notice in this place, which when feen however from a little diftance, affords a very agreeable view.

Our courfe, which, during the day had been generally fouth, now took a direction entirely to the weftward. At half paft four it ceafed raining, and the weather became perfectly fair.

At five o'clock we had a village called $O u$ -pay-tcheou to the north of us. It is a pretty. large place, confifting of brick houfes, and containing a number of trees which are eafily diftinguifhable, the village franding at no great diffance from the river. Nearly oppofite is another pretty village with lofty houfes. It is called You-lau-chan.

- At fix o'clock we paffed by Tchit-tor-hasiz, a pretty large village to the north. Behind it and towards the plaiia is a flender hexagonal tower of feven fories, flanding on a hill. Between this village and You-lan-chan two tributary freams fall into the river, one coming from the northweft, and the other from the fouth.

A little beyond Tchit-tow-ban we perceived another large branch falling into that which we were in, and running in fuch a direction that the river and that branch are only feparated from each other by a narrow tongue of land partly overflown, It might even have been fuppofed
pofed that the two branches made but one; but I was convinced of the contrary by obferving a little boat which was going up the other branch, and which was puhhed forward by a pole applied to the tongue of land. -We ftopped when we had proceeded a little farther to fup and pafs the night.

During the day we faw nothing but plains and fields, growing wheat in fome parts, in others rape-feed, which is beginning already to ripen.

It is eafy to conceive that we found the temperature of the air growing milder every day. Within the laft week the difference is very great. The foil appears to be here of excellent quality.

The navigation of the river was to-day much more difficult, becaufe in general it ran with greater rapidity, and becaufe in feveral places where its depth decreafed the ftrength of the ftream was fill farther augmented. This double inconvenience materially impeded our progrefs up the river. Befides, the rain, which was accompanied by cold weather, made the labour of the trackers fill more fevere.

We fet off again at break of day, ftill tracked as before, but affifted by a very fmall fail. The wind, which blew from the eaftward, allowed us to make ufe of it, becaufe we were fteering to the weftward. The weather was cloudy, and a flight mift made the air piercingly cold.

At feven o'clock we paffed along the fouth fide, which is concealed by a thick plantation of trees, and near which, at a fmall diftance from the water, ftands an hexagonal tower, of feven fories, and of moderate fize.

To the fouth was a large hamlet, with feveral brick-kilns in the neighbourhood; while a number of water-mills for huking rice ftood fcattered here and there upon the banks of the river.

At half paft feven we came to Yac-tchin-fan, a kind of advanced poft to the city of Long-you-chen. It is fituated at the extremity of a point of land, which divides the river into two branches, while the city itfelf is feated in the plains at five $l i$ diftance. Yac-tchin-fan is a pretty large place, and appears to carry on a confiderable trade in wood. We ftopped there to take on board provifions, and did not leave it till half paft nine.
Vox: II.
T
Almoft

Almoft fronting it, and on the north fide of the river, is the village of $T / a-y u$. It is well built, and its extent befpeaks it a place of fome note.

A little after ten o'clock, and on the north fide of the river, we had a fmall chain of mountains of little elevation. The river at this part divides into two branches, which join again further to the weftward, after having formed an inland.

Not far from the place where it branches off we came to the village of Tein-tia-t'haan, where the fream ran fo ftrong againft us, that it was with infinite difficulty we doubled a point, although our fail was filled by a favourable wind, and we were ftill affifted by the tracking line. The rain had fwelled the river, and increafed the rapidity of its current.

At half paft eleven we enjoyed the fight of the handfome village of Tchin-tia-th'aan, upon the fouth fide. A quarter of an hour afterwards Thing-ken-uln, another handfome village upon the north bank attracted our attention.

A little before I had remarked two towers at a great diftance in the plain, one to the foutheaft; the other to the fouth. I was told that the firft flands in the city of Long-yon-chen, which I have juft mentioned.

The plains to the fouthward were interfperfed with a great number of trees, while thofe to the northward feem to be more particularly devoted to tillage and to fruit trees.

At half paft twelve we paffed by the village of L.ong-chen-yen aud anthour afterwards Tang-thoun ouang, both fituated to the northward, and making 2 handfome appearance.

After another half hour's navigation we found ourfelves at a village called Yin-tchin, which occupies both banks of the river. It was there that, for the firft time, I faw orchards of confiderable extent, entirely full of orange trees.

At two o'clock we came to Nik-king-tchum-than, a village of tolerable fize, and fituated to the northward, a little way behind the bank of the river, which is here very high and uneven.

$$
\mathrm{T}_{2} \quad \mathrm{~A} \text { quarter }
$$

A quarter of an hour afterwards a handfome village called $\overline{\text { cheng }}$-ua was to the fouth of us, and the great village of Nimugru-tchan: but the latter lies in the plain, at fome diftance from the river-fide.

In this part the river is remarkably ferpentine, and divides into feveral branches, which form $r$ two little inlands; or rather two banks of pebbles. The ftream was here alfo very ftrong.

At three o'clock we had again two pretty villages upon the oppofite fides of the river; viz. Tfiang- $\sqrt{2}$ to the fouthward, and Nan-ka to the: northward. To the fouth the plain was inter-i fperfed with fmall hills and rifing grounds, while mountains were feen at a fill greater diftance.

At half paft three we paffed $A n$-cin-tchy, ftand-, ing to the fouthward, and furrounded by a great nuinber of trees. Half an hour after we had to the north of us Yan-ching-ouang, another village, divided into four parts, and containing a number of handfome brick houfes. Here the little hillson the fouth fide began to decreafe in number, and left a greater extent of level ground. The: navigation of the river was fill rendered laborious
and inconvenient by the combined effect of fhoals and a rapid ftream.

At a quarter paft five we came to the village of Chan-tong-chan, pleafantly fituated under the fhade of trees, at a fmall diftance from the north bank.

A quarter of an hour after we reached a village called $N y$-tchain-tau, fituated upon the fide and fummit of a rocky hill, and alfo at fome diftance from the water-lide. Between thefe two places, on the banks of the river, is a vaft meadow, the firft of the kind that i have met with during my journey. Shortly after we came to an hexagonal tower of nine ftories, in good prefervation, and ornamented at the top by a handfome fpire of caft metal. It ftands on the north fide, near the bank, is built upon a high rocky hill, and is called Mang-tchan-thap. It appears to have become the haunt of an immenfe number of herons, which are feen perched upon different parts of it, and paffing to and fro between it and the river. Part of the village of Ny -tchan-tau is at the foot of this kind of rock, to the weftward of the tower, and adds to the view afforded by the latter that of its handfome houfes ftanding pleafantly in the midft of trees.

A confiderable number of cows were grazing ini the neighbourhood, and gave new life to the picture, with which was united the profpeet of another large portion of the village, ftanding further to the weftward, and inferior in no refpect to the firft-mentioned part.

At a quarter paft fix another place of the fame kind, divided into feveral quarters, and intermixed with trees, attracted my attention. It was Saug-chuon-fuang, which, feen from the river at this diftance, feems to have its large and handfome houfes difperfed on purpofe to render them more remarkable,

A quarter of an hour afterwards we made a ftop at a place upon the north bank, where the inhabitants fhip a great deal of charcoal made from pines burnt in the environs. Great numbers of thofe trees occupy the neighbouring heights and mountains. For the difpatch of all thefe cargoes there is only a fingle office or factory, which is built on the banks of the river, and at which the merchants engaged in this traffic affemble.

After having made a repaft oppofite this place, we proceeded upon our vayage. Shortly after
we paffed by a tower fimilar to that which I have juft mentioned : it is named Tchien-ning-thap. At midnight we were ftill under way. In the courfe of this day we faw a great number of mills for cleaning rice upon the two banks of the river.

3d. Scarcely had a new day appeared, when we arrived abreaft of Kiou-tcheou-fou, where we ftopped two hours to take on board provifions. Then ranging along it, we directed our courfe to its weftern extremity, where we made another ftop of half an hour. The city ftands upon the fouth bank; the river, which divides into two branches, forming a narrow ifland in the front of it, as long as the place itfelf. The bank upon which the walls are built is about twenty-five feet high; and two handfome gates face the river. Thefe were all I was able to diftinguifh of the city, becaufe the furrounding ramparts hid every thing elfe from our view. It appeared, however, that it was a place of moderate fize.

At a quarter paft fix we paffed between two villages, the one to the fouth called Yat- $\int u$ u, the other to the north, both of them making a very pleafing appearance. Half an hour afterwards we had the fmall but handfome village of Hong-
tcbap-pa on the north bank; and at the fame. time to the fouth, but at fome !diftance from the river, Ouong-tchun-thaan, a pretty large place. Handfome and lofty houfes, and a great number of trees, render its fituation very agreeable to the eye.

A little way beyond, the country on the fouth fide prefented broken hills to our view, that in the north had exhibited fimilar ones in the morning ; and from thefe latter fome labourers were employed in extracting ftone.

At a quarter paft feven we had a beautiful profpect of a valley fituated to the fouthward, and furrounded by hills thickly interfperfed with rocks, in fpite of which the induftrious Chinefe has found means to cover all the prolific fpots with corn of the beft fort, and the moft ufeful feeds, up to the very top of the hills, by forming a kind of terrace, fuch as I have heretofore defcribed.

This valley contains within itfelf every thing that could be expected from a vaft extent of country. Not a fingle fpot of its furface is neglected. With the lively hue of various kinds of corn are intermingled the deeper tints of the
orange and other fruit-trees, whofe luxuriant growth, in fome meafure, rivals that of the noble pines and lofty cedars that grow upon the neighbouring heights. That nothing, in fhort, may be wanting to this charming picture, a loudmurmuring cafcade comes pouring down from the top of a rock, and runs into the middle of the valley, while the eye, which is alternately attracted by the bare parts of the rock, by the verdure of the plains, between which thofe rugged points feem to wih to hide themfelves, and the new contraft afforded by the white foam of the falling water, is never tired of admiring a fcene fo truly picturefque, that no other part of the world is capable, in my opinion, of effacing its remembrance. So many united beauties are, however, the mere work of nature, without any other ornaments than thofe which fhe has herfelf created, or which have fprung up under. the hand of the hubbandman, as fimple as herfelf. How great is the magnificence of this fituation! Yes, I will venture to fay that the moft able mafter could not reprefent the attractive view afforded by this confined Tpot without weakening its effect, without fuffering a part of the charms that pervade it to efcape his pencil.

At three quarters paft feven we arrived abreaft of TJau-t $f$-pou, a pretty large and handfome place, fituated between lofty trees, at a fmall dift ance from the river.

A quarter of an hour after we had to the fouth a village called Man-tchin-ching, a place of decent appearance, built along the water-fide. Here the ftony hills on the fouth fide retire from the river, and are fucceeded by fpots of level ground. Not one of thefe heights is left uncultivated. Every hill exhibits, to its very fummit, proofs of the induftry of the intelligent hufbandman; and as the corn is already very forward, and the turnips, which are in bloffom, are nearly full grown, all this country forms a picture which it is more eafy to conceive than to defcribe, efpecially when I add that in feveral places the meadows are enlivened by the peaceful animals to which they afford an abundant nourifhment.

We are then well convinced, from our own experience, that the Mandarins did not deceive us when they affured us at $P_{e}$-king that, by taking this route, we fhould fee the fineft and richeft part of the Empire of China. And when the poor and wretched ftate of the weftern parts that
we croffed in going to the capital is confidered, and compared with the fertility and plenty which is every where perceptible in the eaft, it is impoffible to reflect, without great aftonifhment, that the Emperors have left their ancient refidence in the rich and plentiful country of Namking in order to fix it in the fandy and fterile diffrict of Pe-king.

At half paft eight we pafled by a village called Nam-tcbang, fituated in the plain to the fouth, and pleaiantly fhaded by trees in the midft of fields laid out with corn. A quarter of an hour afterwards we had to the fouthward the handfome village of TJau-tfi, and to the north Ouan-pou, a tolerably extenfive and good-looking place. There are two fhoals in the middle of the river. Another hour brought us to a pretty large village called Nau-tcbun, ftanding upon the north fide, while to the fouth, at fome diftance from the water-fide, was Ting-tchu, a place more confiderable than the village.

At half paft ten Tckie-tchen, another very extenfive village, divided into four quarters, all of which made a good appearance, appeared in the plain to the northward.

Since this morning the mills for huking rice have increafed in number on both fides of the siver, and many of them are at work. The greater frequency of thefe mills having led me to make more particular enquiries, I found that I had erroneoufly conceived an opinion that the rice which is here hulked would not grow in any great quantity, on account of the elevation of the ground in thefe parts; for I learnt, with great aftonifhment, that all the fields that I now fee igrowing corn have produced rice, and that as foon as the prefent crops are cut down and carried, rice will in its turn fucceed them, there being two harvefts of that grain in the courfe of the year. This I have no difficulty in believing, when I fee the height of the other corn, which promifes to be fit for the fickle in four or five weeks. The rains too, which happen towards this feafon of the year, by moiftening the land, favour the germination of the rice. Befides, in cafe of neceflity, the mills are fet to work, and the water of the river fupplies the want of that which the heavens withhold. It is not then aftonifhing that all this country is in fo flourifhing a condition, fince it enjoys this double produce ; indeed in every part it bears the marks of a truly delightful abode.

## IMBASSY TO CHINA IN $1794-5 . \quad 285$

I collected alfo the following information concerning thefe mills: each mill belongs in common to feveral families, who have paid the firft coft of its conftruction, and who defray the expences of keeping it in repair ; but with this very remarkable fingularity, that all the parties concerned contribute in proportion to their fortune, although all have an equal right to the mill. One mill keeps in play fix or feven peftles, working in as many mortars, which furnith each fixty and fome odd pounds of hurked rice a day. It is poffible there may be as many families interefted in the mill as there are mortars employed.

In South Carolina in the United States of America, and at Java in the Eaft Indies, wooden: peftles and mortars are generally ufed, but here they are both of ftone, which certainly abridges the work. At Canton ftone mortars and wooden peftles are employed, becaufe the operation being performed by manual labour, a ftone peftle would be too heavy.

The Reader may perhaps imagine that the rice is broken by two ftone inftruments; but this is what I have never feen refult from the method ufed by the Chinefe. On the contrary, they abfolutely
folutely infift that the rice ferved up at table fhould combine the whitenefs of fnow with the. entire prefervation of the grain.

I have, however, a remark to make upon the Chinefe mills; it is, that their pefles work too flowly. In Carolina, in working their mills, they fo manage that each peftle ftrikes fixteen ftrokes in a minute, in order, as they fay there, to keep the rice hot, and in confant motion.

In 1786, when I was a planter in that fate, I had conftrueted a machine according to my own ideas. Two horfes fet it in motion, and each of its peftles ftruck four and twenty ftrokes in a minute; on which account it was confidered as a great improvement. The Chinefe mills, as far as my obfervation went, give but eight or ten ftrokes in a minute. It muft at the fame time be acknowledged, that in Carolina the peftles are commonly raifed eighteen or twenty inches, while in China they are lifted from thirty-three to thirty-fix inches; which very much increafes the action of the pefle by the increafed velocity of the fall; but on the other hand, the rice remains longer without motion, which would elfewhere be confidered as a great objection. Be this as it may, it is to be prefumed, that the

Chinefe

Chinefe find their method anfwer; or otherwife they would certainly exert their ingenuity to accelerate the movement of the wheel, and confequently that of the peftles.

With fuch convincing and repeated proofs before my eyes of the degree of perfection to which the Chinefe have carried the art of agriculture; and recollecting again what M. Grammont, the Miffionary, told me at Canton, in 1790, which I have mentioned elfewhere; that is, that at periods very remote, the Chinefe have publifhed learned books concerning this firf of all arts; books, of which the tranflation would enrich Europe, by the depth of their theory, and by examples deduced from fucceffful practice; recollecting thefe things, I fay, I felt the ftrongeft defire to obtain poffeffion of fome of their works on hufbandry.

Accordingly, having an opportunity yefterday of converfing with our third conductor, a man of experience, and a well-informed literary character; he anfwered that each province, and even each city, has particular works upon agriculture, with precepts concerning every thing neceffary to be obferved by the hufbandman throughout the extent of their diftrict; that thefe books are
kept as facred things, and depofited in the hands of commandants or governors of cities, who are not permitted to entruft them to any one; and that confequently it is in vain to think of procuring them, becaufe they are not to be fold. The Mandarins of the cities are bound to give to the individuals within their diftrict all the information that the latter may ank for, which feldom happens, becaufe a knowledge of agriculture, held in efteem for feveral centuries paft, has been tranfmitted from generation to generation; from father to fon, with every particular of both theory and practice. This has rendered the fcience fo general, that it is fcarcely poffible for any one to ftand in need of further inffruction. He promifed me, however, to ufe his beft endeavours to procure me the works which treat of cultivation in the province of Canton.

At three quarters paft ten, we paffed along Tchie-than, a very neat village, fituated upon the fouthern bank. Here is a great hoal in the midft of the river.

At noon we came to Pau-yuu, a place fanding to the fouth, occupying a great extent along that bank, and containing a great number of large and lofty houfes, with windows in both ftories
ftories looking towards the river. Upon an eminence oppofite ftands Cau-tchie.

At one o'clock we came to another village, called Kiou-taiu-than. It is a place of fome extent, fituated behind the lofty fouthern bank, and entirely furrounded by trees.

To the north, the hills or little mountains have again advanced as far as the river fide. The great mountains which terminate the horizon on both fides are alfo lefs remote, fo that the quantity of level ground is diminifhed, and we even perceive by the diffance that it will grow fmaller ftill.

All the country we faw this morning was beautiful, and embellifhed by an abundance of foreft trees, and a great number of orange-groves, which produce a very agreeable variety.

At two o'clock we came to Tchau-yu, a village ftanding in an elevated fituation, although by the river-fide. It is built at the foot of a little mountain, and entirely covercd with pines. Near this village, which is of meaner appearance than thofe which precede it, is a guard-houfe, or military poff.

Half an hour afterwards, the north fide of the river prefented to our view a large piece of meadow ground, in which a confiderable number of cattle were grazing. In general we have feen more to-day than for feveral days paft.

At three o'clock we were oppofite a beautiful cafcade, which falls with impetuofity down the mountain fide, and which after dividing into three branches, rufhes furioully over the rocks, which feem to oppofe its inclination to mingle its waters with that of the river.

The latter, a little before it reaches this place, receives a branch coming from the fouth-eaft, which only leads to a new feparation half an hour afterwards, and to the formation of an ifland of fome height, and in a good fate of cultivation.

At three quarters paft three the foot of the high mountains on the fouth fide advanced as far as the bank, while on the north fide there was fill an intermediate face of level ground. Here a ftorm arofe, which terrified our Chinefe failors to fuch a degree, that they carried us clofe into the fhore, in order that we might take fhelter under it. A heavy fhower of rain coming on after-

## EMBASSY TO CH1NA IN 1794-5. 291

wards, we refolved to ftop at this place for the whole of the night.

The weather was fo hot to-day, that Fahreinheit's thermometer rofe to 79 degrees.

Being very near the place whence we are to make a journey of about a hundred $l i$ over land with all our baggage, the rain is a matter of fome concern to us, as we are apprehenfive of its rendering the roads execrably bad.

4th. A frefh and fair breeze induced us to fet off at half paft five; for otherwife the rain and a ftrong current would have kept us where we were.

Our veffels being light, and drawing little water, go very faft, and in my opinion at not lefs than the rate of ten thoufand toifes an hour; but fuch is the rapidity of the ftream, that if our way be meafured by the time we employ in going from one point to another, we do not advance at above a third of that rate.

At half paft fix we were a-breaft of a village called Chang-ou. It ftands at no great diftance from the water fide, towards the fouth-eaft, at
$U_{2}$
the
the foot of mountains, which afterwards turn off to the fouth.

At this place, the river by dividing into different branches, 'forms feveral iflands and a number of fand-banks. It was very much fwelled by the rain-water, which came pouring down from the mountains on every fide, forming eafcades in its way over the rocks.

At a quarter paft feyen we paffed Maa-tfu, a very large village fituated to the fouth-eaft, and compofed of three detached portions, receding one behind another from the water fide into the plain. The houfes for the moft part are handfome. That part that runs along the river fide contains a ftone bridge of a fingle arch, built over a confiderable ftream, which mixes its waters with thofe of the river. The bridge is in very good condition. Towards the middle of it, but apon one of its fides, is a fone pillar, with a lantern upon the top of it, in which is placed a lamp, that ferves, during the night, as a guide to paffengers.

While paffing by feveral water-mills, I obferved that the great wheel, by means of a little wheel, which revolves at the other extremity of
the fame axle, and which rerves to turn a horizontal wheel," gives motion to mill-ftones, that ftrip the rice of the outer hufk before it is carried to the mortar, in order to be cleanfed from its inner one. This fingle machine then ferves at one and the fame time, to remove the outer hulk, and to" cleanfe the rice, a double effect which I never faw produced by any machine in Carolina, where the firft operation is feparately performed in wooden mills.

At three quarters paft feven we paffed by $S u y-$ lam, fituated to the fouthward.

The wind frefhening, we were obliged to reef our fails, which was not done till a veffel, having the fervants of one of the Mandarins on board, had the misfortune to overfet. At a finall diftance from thence, we were almoft entirely furrounded by mountains, having only a little level ground to the north. Thefe mountains are almöft bare, are deftitute of trees, and afford nothing but a few worthlefs herbs, moffes, and other plants which generally grow upon rocks.

At half paft nine, being near Sam-ti-than, a hamlet ftanding at an angle made by the river, we entered into another branch of it, which
$\mathrm{U}_{3}$ takes
takes a fouth-weft direction, while the main fream runs to the north-weft. We were now at no great diftance from the city of Chang-chan-chen, where we are to quit our prefent veffels. In a number of reaches the wind was unfavourable, and the ftream very ftrong, which gave a great deal of trouble to the crew, and was the occafion of our not arriving before eleven o'clock at the place where veffels ufually ftop a-breaft of Chang-chan-chen. At his arrival the Ambaffadof was faluted with three guns, and the fame honour was afterwards paid to me:

The city of Chang-chan-chen is very ancient, but not large, although its walls are very extenfive, and pafs over two mountains. Within them are to be feen the ruins of a very ancient tower, which ftánds upen a high hill, and of which fix ftories are ftill difcernible. There is nothing elfe curious, nor any kind of manufacture or particular trade worthy of obfervation in this place. Its. whole importance is derived from its ferving as an entrefiôt for all the merchandize that the pro* vinces of Tché-kiang and of Kiang-j/2 fend reciprocally to each other.

We had been half an hour at Ghang-chan-chen, when our third conductor came to pay us a vifits and
and delivered to me an itinerary of the route we are to take to-morrow if the weather permit. It includes a fpace of ninety $l i$ (eight leagues and a half). He begged us in confequence to breakfaft early in the morning, in order that we may take our evening repaft on board of the veffels in which we are to embark. On this account our cooks will be fent off at an early hour.

I immediately repaired to the Ambaffador, to. acquaint him with this plan. He agreed to it, provided it flould not rain, not wifhing to expofe our baggage to injury, nor to fuffer any inconvenience himfelf, fince nothing required our reaching our journey's end on any particular day. Our arrangement is therefore entirely conditional.

The weather was to-day rendered cold by the rain; and the wind frefhened in the afternoon.

We learned with great fatisfaction that nobody was loft by the overfetting of the Sampane, which carricd the foldiers of a provincial Mandarin, by whom we are efcorted. We fhould have felt doubly hurt, if this mark of honour thewn to the Embaffy had occafioned the lofs of a fingle individual,

> END OF VOLII. $\mathrm{U}_{4}$

Notice of a Collection of Cbinefe Drawings, in the Poffefion of M. Van Braam, Autbor of this Work.


A volume of coloured maps, of about fifteen inches long by a foot high; exhibiting all China, divided into provinces.

## II.

## VIEWS AND LANDSCAPES.

Seven volumes containing three hundred and fixtyeight drawings; being fo many coloured views and landfcapes reprefenting the moft interefting places in all China.

Each drawing is eighteen inches long by thirteen and a half broad.

This part, which is the moft extenfive of the collection, and that which alfo required the moft time to colleet, was formed by the opportunities which a variety
of circumftances gave M. Van Braam of obtaining copies cf pictures; 2dly, and more particularly by the idea which he conceived of fending Chinefe painters to travel at his expence throughout the whole of China, in order that they might colle? iews of every thing curious and picturefque which that country contains. 3dly, by the opportunity the Dutch Embaffy gave him of feeing a number of remarkable things, and fketching them himfelf, that he might have them afterwards painted at Canton, as he fays himfelf in feveral parts of his narrative.

That journey, before which M. Van Braam was already in poffeffion of drawings of a great number of the places which lay upon his road, either in going to $P_{e-}$ king, or on his return from thence, ferved to convince him of the fidelity of the painters who had enriched his collection with them; and naturally induced a belief that an equal attention had been paid to truth, with regard to places which he had no opportunity of feeing.

So great a number of drawings afford a great variety, and are highly gratifying to curiofity.

In the firft place they give an exact idea of the general appearance of China ; of its plains; of its mopntains, which have a character that feems to be peculiar to them; and of its rocks, the form of which is in general ftrange and whimfical, when compared with thofe of Europe. They are often compofed of blocks of greater or fmaller magnitude, the rhomboidal regularity of which is ftriking. It is not uncommon to fee fome which are arched, and which leave between the kind of pillars,
pillars, or'maffes that fupport them, great open fpaces, the boldnefs of which aftonifhes, efpecially where they ftand over ftreams of water, as if intended for bridges by the hand of nature,

A view of rivers, of immenfe navigable canals, of dikes, of caureways, of the means of irrigation, and carrying off the water; of cafcades, \&cc. frequently add to the intereft of the picture.

It is gratifying to have a fight of a Chinefe eity, of the walls that furround it, and of the different monuments it contains; as well as to judge of the fyle of the architecture, and of the ornaments which it borrows from the chiffel of the carver, and from the ar: of the gilder and varnifher.

In one drawing is an extent of country, embellifhed by all the charms of cultivation: trees, meadows, plants, animals, hufbandmen, every thing, in fhort, puts in its claim to attention. In another is one of the Emperor's fummer-palaces : in a third, a fpot embellihed by the pride of a Mandarin, or by the luxury of a private individual; while in a fourth it is the care taken to provide an afylum for pleafure, a dwelling for fanatical bonzes, or a retreat for philofophy that occupies the mind.

A perfpective view of a caftle, or of a guard-houfe, near which are foldiers differently clothed and armed; and that of an efplanade with large bodies of troops exercifing,
crcifing, alfo prefent themfelves. High-ways, magnificent bridges, colleges, academies, bells, antique vafes, places devoted to the dead; and clocks, which announce. to man, that time, while flying carries him away, fucccffively offer themfelves to the eye of the obferver.

In looking over this collection of views, it is cafy to conceive how great is in China the activity of agriculture and commerce, thofe two great fprings of political movement. Almoft in every drawing are feen a number of veffels paffing through the Empire in every direction. The beholder is ftruck with the variety of fhipping, adapted to the different rivers and canals; and he ftops with pleafure in places intended for embarkation and debarknents, which themfelves give life to the picture. The various kinds of merchandize; the means ufed for the carriage of each of them; all that induftry has conceived and executed to overcome the obftacles that nature fometimes oppofes to it; and particularly that of the difference of levels between the water of leveral natural or artificial canals which communicate with one another, are fo many fubjects of inveftigation, amufement, and inftruction.

It is impoffible to examine this collection of drawings, without deriving from it another advantage-that of difcovering ir the inhabitants of China feveral traits which prove that their ideas are not always without fome analogy to our own. This is, for inftance, obfervable in a view of a temple of the God of Riches, to which there are thronging, who wifh to folicit his favours.

Among

Among: the public edifices are falt magazines, and innumerable towers; with convents, pagodas, and mofques, which furnifh a new proof that fuperftition is fo powerful, only becaufe fhe perfuades man that fhe proteEts his weaknefs. The conftruction and decorations of thefe buildings often poffers beautics, which, though diffonant from our tafte, are not the lefs real.

We experience a different fort of fenfation when we come to twenty drawings, which are fo many views of different parts of the buildings erected in the European manner, within the immenfe circuit of the walls of the Einperor's fummer palace of Tucn ming-yuein. When we know that this habitation is only one out of thirtyfix occupied by the Emperor and his fuite in that palace, we are naturally led to form a magnificent idea ou the country, in which the gigantic plan of this imperial refidence has been conceived and executed.

When after this we come to a reprefentation of fome cavernous mountains, and efpecially when we meet with that which exhibits men in a ftate next to favage, and without communication with the Chincfe, whofe language they do not even fpeak, it requires an extraordinary effort of the mind, to conceive the idea of a ftate which combines with an almoft unlimited extent, a population we are tempted to believe fabulous, and an antiquity which has no longer any contemporary.

Perhaps this interefting part of M. Van Braam's collections has not always in the accuracy of drawing, or
in the colouring; what European eyes are accuftomed to defire ; but when we reflect that it is China that is meant to be reprefented, and that Chinefe are the painters, we are difpofed to believe that in fome refpects this manner is not without its advantage ; and that the refemblance gains a great deal that it might have been robbed of by the more delicate hand of an European.

## III.

## VIEWS AND MONUMENTS OF CANTON.

Two volumes containing a hundred and ten coloured drawings, which are fo many views of edifices and monuments in the immenfe city of Canton.

Each drawing is eighteen inches long by thirteert inches high.

As Canton is the only city in China where foreigners are allowed to land, and as even there they are only permitted to appear a few months every year within the limits of the fuburbs, in which they are in a manner confined, it may be faid with truth, that it is by Canton alone that the Europeans can judge of the whole Chinefe empire.

- This is then a powerful motive of attention to a fet of a hundred and ten drawings, which exhibit every thing remarkable in that city, independently of feveral other drawings comprized in that part of M. Van Braam's. collection,
collection, containing the views and landfcapes of which I have already fpoken.

A city of aftonifhing population; a city become the entrêpot of almoft all the foreign trade carried on by the Chinefe, muft offer to the eye of the obferver a multitude of curious things of every kind.

Among them are a great number of pagodas and convents, exhibiting along with their different details the moft ftrange and monftrous productions of fuperftition ; palaces in which the civil and military governors refide; monuments ferving as fo many afylums for the wretched of every defcription, age, and fex; edifices occupied by the different branches of public adminiftration, rice and falt magazines, an arfenal, \&c. \&:c.

Thefe drawings afford us an opportunity of ftudying and comparing the civil, military, and religious habits, as well as the manners and ufages of the country. From them we may derive a knowledge of feveral arts, of the proceffes they employ, and of the manner in which the Chinefe apply them in their different kinds of architecture, and in decorating, ornamenting, and furnifhing. all kinds of edifices and monuments whatever.

Thefe two volumes alfo afford a variety of means of judging of the effect produced upon the Chinefe mind, by an affemblage of men which perhaps furpaffes that of the largeft cities in Europe; and the philofopher and the moralift may there find more than one fubject for reflection on feeing that man, whatever part of the globe
he may inhabit, always unites in his conduct, his conceptions, and his works, the moft ftriking contradictions.

Some of thefe drawings alfo reprefent public executions. Guilt is then the produce of every foil; and it will doubtlefs appear that the neceffity of punilhing has not been combined in China with the principles which humanity dictates in favour even of the greateft criminals.

## IV.

## THE PAGODA HAAY-TSONG-TSI.

In the Ifland of Honan, oppofite Canton, with the Timples, the Convent, the Buildings belonging to it, Ec.

This volume contains forty-eight drawings, eighteen inches long hy thirteen high.

The artift has endeavoured, by the numerous details contained in them, to give an cxact and complete idea of every thing belonging to a celebrated pagoda, which feems calculated to intereft Europe more than any other, becaufe it was within its walls that the Englifh Embafly of Lord Macartney was received at Canton and had an audience of the TJong-tou, and becaufe the Dutch Embaffy which gave occafion to the prefent work had there alfo feveral audiences of that Viceroy \%

[^1]A bird's-eye

A bird's-eye view fhews the whole affemblage of edifices of which this pagoda is compofed, and the reft of the drawings exhibit a variety of details, particularly very rich idols, figures, and ftatues, which to us are certainly entirely new.

## V.

## MYTHOLOGY.

Two volumes, containing each a hundred and fifty drawings of feventeen inches high by a foot in breadth.

This part of the collection exhibits the figures of a hundred gods and goddeffes, and of fcveral perfonages confidered as the minifters, agents, or fervants of an Alroighty Being, of a God fuperior to ail others.

Among the fe divinities, lightning, thunder, wind, rain, fountains, fire, cooks, and carpenters, have theirs. We alfo meet with thofe of goodnefs, profperity, fecrecy, fertility, and immortality; as alfo a god who protects againft injuftice and the violence it does not fcruple to employ ; and another who faves from defpair. The healing art has its god, the phyficians have another, and death has alfo his.

In this fet of drawings, which reprefent the whims and weakneffes of the human mind, at the fame time that they difcover fome ideas that do it honour, the obferver may perceive analogies, ftudy the immediate and remote relations of certain attributes, and convince himfelf of the extravagant lengths to which the ima-
gination is capable of going when it takes fapertitiont for its guide.

Thefe drawings are alfo remarkable for the richnefs of their colouring, and for the fuccefs of the painter in reprefenting the dreffes in which the divinities have appeared to the Chinefe through the medium of thofe who no doubt think, that the better to command the refpect of the vulgar, gold and filver, which are alfo divinites, ought to fhine upon them intermingled:with the moft brilliant colours.

## VI.

IT

## HISTORY.

Thrce volumes containing a hundred and twenty drawings.

Here we may trace the fuccoflive difcovery or rather. invention of the arts in China. Man, in his primitive fimplicity, and half naked, exercifes his induftry by degrees, and becomes hunter and fifher. He conftrufts dwellings to fhelter him from the inclemency of the feafons. From the very employment of his natural means, from his inclination to fociety, proceeds civilization ; his ftrength and his intelligence increafe by his union with other men; he becomes a cultivator, and after having defended his crop from the ravages of animals, he thinks of fubjugating fome of them in order to make them affift him in his labours. Thus do we fee the birth of rude but ufeful arts: thefe indicate at a diftance, more or lefs difficult to meafure, thofe of a
politer kind. With fo many new ideas arifes the neceffity of expreffing and tranfmitting them, which at length produces the efforts and the fuccefs of genius.

By entering into thefe details, fuggefted by the drawings themfelves, it is not meant to give a complete idea of them; for the above view of things belongs to the hiftory of every people and of all nations, while that of China has its peculiar characteriftics. They are the more curious to ftudy in thefe hundred and twenty drawings, as they are in fact fo many pictures of eighteen inches by fourteen broad, in each of which a fubject is prefented embellimed with, or at leaft accompanied by all the interefting acceffories the painter has been able to add: battles on land, fea fights, encampments, conflagrations, and various other fcenes of deftruction; every thing bears a character which affords room for more than one obfervation. The accuracy of the drawing, the frefhnefs of the colours, every thing, in fhort, combines to render the fubject more interefting; while in architecture, in ufages, in habits, in furniture, in productions of the three kingdoms, in landfcapes which exhibit a country little known, thefe two volumes furnifh details, all of which are worthy of praife.

## vit. <br> MANNERS and CUSTOMS.

A volume containing twenty-four drawings, each feventeen inches long by thirteen broad.

The circumftances which belong to the different ranks in China, or which ferve to characterize them, have been applied to the different periods of human life.

Here then we difcover the different gradations from the birth of a child to the death of a man, with the intermediate occurrences of education, admiffion among the men of letters, honours paid to the Mandarins, ficknefs, \&c. \&c.

The drawings are coloured as well as all the reft of the collection.

Two volumes containing a hundred drawings, thirteen inches high by a little more than nine inches broad.

Thefe are fo many coloured performances reprefenting the primitive inhabitants of China; the firft Emperors and their wives; Confucius; the Emperor Kicnlong, to whom the Embaffy was fent; the Emprefs, his wife; principal Minifters of State; Mandarins of all ranks; military candidates exercifing themfelves in order to merit promotion; foldiers of all defcriptions; inhabitants of town and of country; players; beggars; male and female bonzes; the different individuals compofing the train of Mandarins, \&c. \&c.

The and of thefe two volumes is compofed of fifteen drawings, reprefenting different kinds of torture and punifhments in ufe in China, almoft all of which exhibit a degree of cruelty highly afflicting, both becaufe it can have been thought neceffary, and becaufe it is infufficient to prevent the commifion of crimes.

## PARTICULAR MANNERS OF THE CLERGY.

Two volumes containing each fifty coloured drawings, feventeen inches long by thirteen inches broad.

The firft of thefe drawings reprefents the introducduction of idolatry into China, and all the reft ferve to prove the prodigious fuccefs it has obtained. By going through this collection a complete idea is obtained of all the ufages and ceremonies of the Chinefe clergy, which is compofed of both fexes.

There, as well as elfewhere, the manners of the clergy, 'which, properly fpeaking, conftitute its hiftory, are diftinguifhed by traits characteriftic of the blindeft credulity, kept up and ftrengthened by hypocrify, which teaches what it does not believe; and by fuperftition, the minifters of which counfel and preach by turns whatever it has made them adopt.

True philofophy cannot help deploring both thefe errors, and the abfurdity of worfhipping idols; but will it be able to cure human reafon?

## GAMES.

A volume in which are thirty-two drawings, fixteen inches long by thirteen inches broad.

They reprefent a like number of games with which the Chinefe exercife or amufe themfelves. Among them we recognize thofe of the fcourge-top, quoits, and bowls.
310. notice of drawings, \&e.

All thefe drawings are coloured; each contaips fe: veral figures, and the ftudy of manners and coftume may alfo derive fome adyantage from them.

> . VIII.

ARTS And TRADES, AGRICULTURE, MANUFACTURES, FINE ARTS, \&c.

Two volumes containing each fifty coloured drawings, whịch reprefent different Chinefe arts and trades, with figures in action, and ferving to characterize each profefficn.

This part of the collection, which is executed in a very pleaing manner, affords a knowledge of feveral tools; of a variety of utenfils, and of the form given to them; as well as feveral articles of furniture. They alfo give us an exact idea of the habits of the people; indicate their ufages; and fometimes exhibit traits of the Chinefe character.

A yolume containing forty-eight drawings, fifteen inches long by a foot broad, viz.

Twelve drawings relative to the culture and preparation of rice.

Six drawings relative to the cuitivation of the cottontree, and to the preparation and working up of the cotton.

Six drawings which exhibit the mulberry-tree, the brecding of filk.worms, and the preparation of the beautiful fubitance which that infect produces.

- Eight drawings which contain details of the art of making porcelain.

Four drawings exhibiting operations belonging to a pottery.

And, laftly, twelve drawings all relative to the culture and gathering of the different forts of tea.

Each drawing is a pỉture in which a number of individuals of both fexes are feen in action. But what renders this part of the collection particularly interefting is its not containing a fingle drawing that is not at the fame time a delightful landfcape, in which the painter has collected, with a remarkable degree of truth, every: thing that is moft agreeable and ftriking in China, either in fituations, mountains, rivers, ftreams, trees, fruit, flowers, habitations, inftrumients of hufbandry, their different ufes, \&c.

In the proceffes of the arts the fame variety is to be found; and the fame information is to be gained from a reprefentation of a number of machines and different, tools: in a word, it is impoffible to examine thefe de. figns, all drawn, coloured, and fhaded with remarkable tafte, without beftowing praife upon the painter who: produced them, and who found means to intermix with a number of ufeful proceffes, curious details relative to the coftume, and even traits of character of feveral clafes of Chinefe.

A volame containing two drawings relative to the manufactory of glafs, thirteen inches long, by eleven wide.

A fifherman,
Two drawings relative to printing,
Four concerning the art of making porcelain.
Thefe feven are eleven inches long, by thirteen inche high.

Eleven drawings, exhibiting games, among which is the fwing; tumblers, and performers of fleight of hand ${ }_{i}^{t}$ a fortune-teller, \& c.

## Musick.

A volume, in which are thirty-three coloured drawings reprefenting a like number of women playing upon different mufical inftruments in ufe in China.

Fron this volume we get a knowledge of thofe inftruments, and a good idea of the female dreffes.

Each drawing is fixteen inches wide, by thirteen iaches broad.

4

Ships, Vessels, Boats, and Barges.
Two volumes, containing each a hundred and fifty drawings, fixteen inches and a half broad, reprefenting veffels of all kinds, fuch as are employed in China in the different branches of navigation.

They are all drawn and coloured after nature, fo that a judgment may be formed of all the modes of Chinefe naval architecture, from fhips of war down to the fmallent boat. The external ornaments, the internal details, the contrivances ufed in the navigating of the different veffels ; every thing in fhort is expreffed.

Here we diftinguifh the Emperor's Sampane, or plea. fure barge, which is denoted by a kind of dome with peacock's feathers and five-clawed dragons upon it; other Sampanes, from that ufed by the Mandarin of the firft rank, or by the courtezan who abandons herfelf to the votaries of pleafure, down to that which waits in expectation of being hired by the private indi. vidual.

In this collection are alfo found veffels for long voyages, coafting barks, junks, yachts, fapentines, cuftomhoufe boats, thofe that are required by the deptly of different rivers, either for travclling or for the conveyance of falt, rice, cotton, tea, faggots, oil, ftones, \&c. thofe in which tradefmen of different kinds difplay and carry about the articles they wifh to difpofe of, among which we fee the fhop of the butcher, florift, fruiterer, \&c.

The different kinds of fihhermen's boats, paffage veffels or hoys, and the boat thatjferves for breeding ducks and the hatching of their eggs make part of this collection

In it are alfo to be found the rafts that carry rice, fire-wood, and timber for building; a fort of boats conftructed for fpeed, and in general employed at certain times of the moon in matches, in which the fitilors endeavour to difplay their talents and their ftrength, and to outgo one another.

Among thefe veffels fome go with one or more fails, others with oars, and others again with paddles: : Thofé meant for matches are of the laft kind, and carry as many as fix and twenty men. The rivers ars fometimes navigated by means of the tracking-lino, and even of poles, as is ftated in the Journey of the Duteh Einbaffy.

Independently of the variety that the things themfelves produce in thefe two volumes, the eye is delighted with the accuracy of the drawing, and with the elegance and the delicacy of the details. The obferver alfo draws from them ideas concerning the habits of the Chinefe, and a number of cuftoms, particularly that of indicating, by eftablifhed figns, the habitual or momentary deftination of the veffel, or the quality of the perfons it is conveying.

Finally, when we reflect that in China feveral millions of individuals are born and die on board of veffels without ever poffeffing any habitation but thefe floating houfes
houfes, in which whole families lead a fort of amphibious life, we feel a ftill ftronger intereft while examining this collection, which at the fame time calls to mind the moft daring attempt of man.

## 1X,

## NATURAL HISTORY.

## Fish, and Crustaceous Animals.

Two volumes containing cighty drawings, a foot long by about nine inches high, in which are drawn and coloured after nature frefh and falt-water fifh, feafnakes and eels, lobfters, and thrimps, the thornback, the mackarel, the fwift-fwimming trumpet fifh, the voracious Thark, \&c. \&c.

An idea may be formed from thefe two volumes of the advantage poffeffed by the Chinefe painters in the ufe of gold and filver. The laft metal efpecially, when employed in painting the fcales of a fith, gives a fingular degree of truth to the touches of the pencil. It is no exaggeration to fay that thefe animals appear alive upon the paper, on which the artift has reprefented them with a degree of care that has preferved every trait, and all the delicacy of the model.

Birds.
A volume confifting of fifty drawings, fifteen inches and a half long by fourteen inches high.

Thefe

Thefe drawings, full of different birds, and coloured after nature, are moft beautiful picces. The painter feems to have taken particular pleafure in the reprefentation of thofe charming creatures, whofe forms, more or lefs various, more or lefs elegant, are all embellifhed by a robe, in which nature difplays her moft brilliant tints, combined with a degree of tafte which belongs to her pencil alone.
*While viewing this ornithological part of the collection, while admiring thefe interefting animals which feem to breathe, it is impoffible to avoid remarking the art with which the painter has placed them upon the different plants which each fpecies affects; and in the moft elegant attitudes. We thus enjoy a double pleafure, while learning fomething of their nature and habits. The aquatic bird fometimes difcovers traits, which are the more eafily perceptible, becaufe he is affociated in the fame drawing with a land bird; while two different plants, by being brought together, ftrike the eye more forcibly, and make an agreeable contrait with the water, which indicates the inclination of the animal capable of exifting in both clements.

When the male and femalc of the fame feccies liave any remarkable difference in their forms or feathers, that difference has been obferved and expreffed.

It is in this part of the collection that we are never tired of admiring the art of cinploying thofe beautiful colours that feem to belong exclufively to Afia. It is fo much
much the more valuable, as the plants, flowers, and fruit introduced along with the birds make.it an excellent fupplement to the other volumes fet apart for the vegetable reign.

We are pleafed alfo to find in it feveral birds of other climates, which belong alfo to one of the three parts of the globe, and fometimes to them all.

## INSECTS, REPTILES, AND CRUSTACEOUS ANIMALS.

A volume containing forty-fix drawings, of about a foot long by nine inches high, in which are drawn and coloured after nature, infects, reptiles, cruftaceous animals, \&c. Among them we particularly remark the bee, the wafp, feveral fpecies of the dragon-fly, crickets, gralshoppers, fpiders, cock-roaches, a varicty of flies, wood-lice, milicpedes, beautiful butterfics and caterpillars, finails, the toad, the frog, the crab, the moun. tain crab, the mabouya, the fmall lizard, the viper, $\& \circ$.

The truth with which every thing is reprefented, even in the moft minute details, the beautiful colours vhich cmbellifh thofe different animals, and which feem ftill more brilliant in the butterflies, cannot fail to charm the eye of the naturalift.

## FLOWERS.

Three volumes containing a hundred and forty eight drawings of flowers, drawn and coloured after nature

In three of thefe volumes, ana particularly in one of them which contains fifty-eight drawings, each flower is feen upon a bit of the plant, fhrub, or tree, to whicli it belongs, fo that a judgment may be formed of the colour and nature of the bark; of that of the leaves, of all the parts of efflorefcence, and fometimes even of thofe of fructification.

Among thefe flowers, of which the greater part to other parts of the world, are the everlafting, the poppy, different kinds of rofes, the narciffus, fun-flower, lilack, various fpecies of pinks, the auricula, grenadilila, balfam, tube rofe, great nighthade, apocyrium, the flower, of tobacco, of the cotton-tree, of the orange, of the palmachrifti, \&ic.

It would be impoffible to exprefs the truth with which thefe flowers are painted. The talents of the Chinefa. in this way are well known, and a well-merited homage is paid to them on feeing what they have produced in this collection. The eyc is as much delighted as it cari be by an imitation which exhibits all the grace and all the delicacy of the original.

Each drawing is fifteen inches high by twelve broad.

## FRUITS.

A volume in which are forty eight drawings of fourteen inches high by eleven broad, exhibiting an equal number of fruits almoft always placed upon a bit of the branch, and fometimes even upon the flowers.

The apple, pear, grape, peach, plumb, pomgranate, Le-tcbi, rofe, apple, (la pomme rofe), thaddock, walnut, the averrhoa, orange, banana, \&c. \&cc. are among the productions inferted in this volume; and the juft praife given to the flowers is alfo due to the fruit.

## PLANTS, TREES, SHRUBS.

A volume containing thirty-fix drawings fifteen inches and a half long by thirteen inches high.

Thefe are fo many trees kept in a dwarf fate. They refemble little old men, who fhould unite the characterifticks of youth and vigour with thofe of age. This clafs of vegetables in which man has ftrangely affociated the two extremes, are much efteemed in China, and cu!tivated with great care in their courts and gardens.

They are painted and coloured after nature, and reprefented entirc ; fo that an exat idea may be formed of their general appearance, and of their foliage. For this part of the collection fuch objects have been felected as the Chinefe prize the moft.

Truth in the imitation, 'rilliancy of colouring, and heauty of defign, every thing in flort is united; and to give thefe drawings an additional grace, the painter has put each tree in a vafe of which the form is conftantly clegant, although it varies continually as well as the colours he has chofen, either for the purpofe of making then
them harmonize, or contraft agreeably with that of the tree itfelf; in a word, the moft exquifite tafte has di. rected the whole of this work.

Independently of thefe thirty-eight volumes, containing about eighteen hundred drawings, which I have juft mentioned, and diftinguifhed by the title of M. Van - Braam's Collection of Chinefe Drawings; independently of a number of maps, charts, and plans, fome of which relate to the prefent work, and of drawings that are not contained in the thirty-eight volumes already enumerated, M. Van-Braim has brought over a very confiderable number of other curious things, which are intended to ornament his houfe and apartments; and of which the nature and tafte are calculated to fuit their deftination.

Among thefe things I nuft particularly fpecify four.
Onc is a vale of rock cryftal, fupported by the trunk of a tree, and embellifhed with a garland of flowers. This vafe, which is eight inches high, and thirteen inches in circumference at the midale, confifts with all its acceffories of a fingle ftone. This beautiful cup, the dimenfions of which alone would make it a rarity, is allo deferving of admiration, on account of its external workmanthip, which is exquifitely finifhed, and on account of the labour to hollow it and polith the infide.

The fecond confifts of two pictures three feet long by two feet high, in each of which, upon a tree of brown fandal wood, oriamented with branches, leaves, and flowers,
flowers, of different kinds, fillfully thaded, are fifty birds, making twenty five couple, all of ivory, and coloured after nature.

Tafte has fo happily prefided over the compofition of thefe pictures, that the eye difcovers without effort the male and female of each fpecies, while the diverfity of plumage is calculated to improve the appearance of the whole, and to give to each part its peculiar beauty. The advantage to be drawn from a variety of attitudes is not to be overlooked; and they ferve allo to indicate fomething of the particular character of the different birds of which this delightful affemblage is formed.

The third is a furtout de table executed in China, according to the ideas of M. Van-Braam : it is compofed of feventeen detached pieces.

The middle one, thirty-fix inches high, with a bafe of eight fides (pans) twenty-eight inches long by twentytwo broad, is made in the Chinefe fafhion: that is to fay, it reprefents rocks interfperfed with pagodas, human figures, bridges, trees, fruit, flowers, quadrupeds, birds, infects, \&c. The greater part of thefe things are of filver wrought in different coloured filligree, while the fruit and flowers are of coral, amber, and other fubftances equally valuable, and ever of precious ftones. To this affemblage, at once picturefque, noble, and elegant, are added bafons and ftreams of water, in which are fifh and cruftaceous animals of a variety of kinds, and of the moft brilliant and ftriking appearance.

The two other principal pieces, or bouts de table, which are each twenty-fix inches ligh, with an octagonal bafe twenty-two inches long by eighteen inches broad, correfpond in beauty and richnefs with the middle piece, and are of analogous compofition.

All the three difplay a confiderable degree of magnificence refulting from the nature of the objects thus brought together. The eye is attracted by them all, and when after having wandered from part to part, delighted with fo much variety, it begins to diftinguilh the different things employed in thefe noble compofitions, it fill hefitates between their different beauties, before the moment comes when its enjoyments are renewed, almoft inceffantly, by a minute examination of each pagoda, of each figure, of each tree, and of each animal; every one feeming to claim a preference continnaliy difputed by the reft.

Eight other pieces confift of a like number of flower or fruit bearing trees, furrounded by plants, which add to their effect by harmonies and contrafts equally happy. The coloured goid and filver, the filligram work, the amber, the coral, and precious fones which ornament them, and embellifh their different parts, are an additional gratification to the eye. They alfo contain difhes intended for ragouts and the lighter kinds of viands, which are rendered more inviting by the elegant way in which they are ferved up.

Finally, fix other pieces, ferving as fo many luftres, round which trees, fruits, flowers, and animals are
placed, as if on purpofe, that the light of the candles may exhibit to the greater advantage both their graceful and fingular forms, and the genius with which the Chinefe artift has reprefented every thing, compleat a whole that the amatcur can never fufficiently admire.

I am fenfible that it is eafy for a perfon who has not feen this furtout de table, which is calculated to embellifh the moft diftinguifhed fetival, to think that flattery has directed the pen of him who defcribes it; but any one who has examined it with the attention it deferves, will reproach my pen with having weakened the impreffion it has attempted to re-produce.

The fourth thing I have to fpeak of, is a collection of more than a hundred figures and other articles, all of bamboo, which fhe:v to what extent fculpture is carried in China, and what degree of perfection a Chinefe hand is capable of arriving at in that delicate fort of work.

Since I have fpoken of two of the pictures of M. Vana Braam, I mult add that in his collection of articles of that kind, there are alfo a great number of copies made by Chinefe painters, cither in miniature or oil, and painted on canvafs, glafs, or ivory, from feveral fubjects, originally painted in Europe, and particularly in France. Thefe copies derive from the brilliancy of the colours, and from the ornaments added in China, particularly thofe of the vegetable kingdom, a merit peculiar to themfelves.

In fhort, the furniture, ornaments, every thing at M. Van-Braam's remind us of China; and the eftate he has bought for his own refidence at fix leagues from Philadelphia, and at a league from Briftol, and which he takes a pleafure in embellifhing after the manner of the fountry he has lately left, will merit, in more than one refpeet, the name of Tbc Cbinefe Retreat, which he has given it.

The Eiditor.

[The public will learn with pleafure that M. Van- Braam has offered this valuable collection to the Executive Dire¿tory of the French Republic; that the Minifter for Foreign Affairs, who is not ignorant of its merit, and who will not he accufed of lofing any opportunity of favouring artifts and the arts, has accepted this handfome offer in the name of the government; and that every one will foon have it in his power to compare the collection with the secpunt given by the editor.]

## Date Due



Form 335-40M-6-40

> 915.1 B 784 A v. $2 \quad 427234$ Braz.

Authentic Account of The
Embassy of The rort-Incia....



[^0]:    * Here appears to be fome miftake. At leaf if the tranflation render correctly the fenfe of thefe words of the text: Les di-- menfions des pierres m'ont fait donner au contour de fon arche demifûbétique vingt-fin pieds et plus de cinquante Jcpt pieds à fon diametre.

[^1]:    * Lord Macartney's lodgings were in the garden of a merchant named Lopqua, feparated from the convent of this pagoda by nothing but a wall, in which is a door of conmunication that ferved the Ambaffador as a paflage from one to the other.

